

A
A
0
1
2
1
6
5
8
2
5



UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



THE LIBRARY
OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES

yes

35

THE LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES



HOLME-PIERREPONT. NOTTINGHAMSHIRE, ENGLAND.

Pierrepont Genealogies

from Norman times to 1913,
with particular attention paid to
the line of descent from Hezekiah
Pierpont, youngest son of Rev.
James Pierpont of New Haven

BY

R. BURNHAM MOFFAT



MERCANTILE LIBRARY.
NEW YORK.

F 441662

PRIVATELY PRINTED

1913

R

COPYRIGHT, 1913
By R. BURNHAM MOFFAT

28
71
261M7

To My Son
JAY PIERREPONT MOFFAT

2012262

EXPLANATION OF TERMS USED.

b stands for "born"; *d* for "died"; and *m* for "married."

O. S. P. stand for *obit sine prole*, meaning that the descendant whose name these letters follow died without issue; and S. P., standing for *sine prole*, mean that the descendant, though living, has had no issue at the date of this book, January 1, 1913.

The numbers which immediately follow the names of descendants in the tables of descent contained in Chapter I indicate the generations in descent from the family of de Pierrepont in Normandy, and those in Chapters II and III indicate the generations of the American Branch in descent from the family in England.

A † following the name of a descendant means that the writer has no information concerning such descendant, beyond that stated.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Notes on the Pierrepont Arms.....	11
CHAPTER I.—The Pierrepont Family in England from Norman times to the death of the last Duke of Kingston, in 1773.....	15
CHAPTER II.—The American branch of the family from its inception in the English line, excepting the descent from Hezekiah Pierpont, youngest son of Rev. James Pierpont of New Haven.....	30
CHAPTER III.—Descent from Hezekiah Pierpont, youngest son of Rev. James Pierpont of New Haven.....	78
CHAPTER IV.—Notes concerning Hurst-Pierrepont, Holme-Pierrepont and Thoresby.....	119
CHAPTER V.—The Lost Dukedom, or the story of the Pierrepont Claim.....	130
CHAPTER VI.—Notes concerning some of the descendants	156
CHAPTER VII.—Gilbert Stuart's Portrait of Washington....	184

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
HOLME-PIERREPONT, NOTTINGHAMSHIRE, ENGLAND,	FRONTISPIECE.
THE PIERREPONT ARMS.....	9
REV. JAMES PIERPONT AND MARY HOOKER, HIS WIFE.....	31
THE HOUSE OF JOHN PIERPONT, BUILT 1767.....	79
THE OLD CHURCH AT HURST-PIERREPONT.....	117
THORESBY HALL IN 1833.....	121
THE OLD PIERREPONT HOME ON BROOKLYN HEIGHTS IN 1838.....	163

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

	PAGE
BURR, AARON	66
“ REV. AARON	51
“ THEODOSIA	169
DWIGHT, TIMOTHY	67
EDWARDS, ESTHER	51
“ REV. JONATHAN	40
“ REV. JONATHAN, JR.	55
“ HON. PIERPONT	56
HERRICK, REV. CLAUDIUS.	166
“ EDWARD CLAUDIUS	181
MONTAGU, LADY MARY	27
PIERPONT, JAMES (of the oldest generation in America) . . .	30
“ REV. JAMES	35
“ JOHN (the first of the family to come to America)	34
“ JOHN (son of Rev. James)	156
“ REV. JOHN	63
“ SARAH	40
PIERREPONT, HON. EDWARDS	75
“ EVELYN (last Duke of Kingston)	28
“ HENRY EVELYN	178
“ HENRY EVELYN, JR.	182
“ HEZEKIAH BEERS	159
“ REV. HEZEKIAH BEERS	59
“ WILLIAM CONSTABLE	175
WOOLSEY, THEODORE DWIGHT	76

I N D I C E S.

Surname PIERREPONT	193
Surname PIERPONT	195
Other Surnames	197

FOREWORD.

THESE pages grew out of a preparation of the record of descent from Hezekiah Pierpont, youngest son of Rev. James Pierpont, of New Haven; and so far as that record is concerned, the writer believes that the table of descent contained in Chapter III is accurate, and, excepting a few minor omissions, complete.

To have brought down to date, in a similar manner, a complete record of descent from each of the other five children of Rev. James Pierpont, who married and had issue, would have been a task too great for the leisure moments of the writer; and he does not claim completeness for the table of descent contained in Chapter II. The data there given is taken chiefly, though not entirely, from a manuscript record entitled PEDIGREE OF PIERREPONT prepared by Edward J. Marks in 1880; from the HOOKER GENEALOGY by Com. Edward Hooker, U. S. N., edited by his daughter, Margaret Huntigton Hooker, and printed at Rochester, N. Y., in 1909; and from an old book in manuscript, now in the possession of John Jay Pierrepont, Esq., of Brooklyn, N. Y., containing certain genealogical information of the family brought down to 1792 by Hezekiah Beers Pierrepont. Some of the biographical sketches found in this chapter have been taken from UNIVERSITIES AND THEIR SONS, published in Boston, Mass., in 1898, by R. Herndon Company.

These authorities are deemed respectable, and the information contained in Chapter II is believed by the writer to be accurate; and it is published here as of probable interest to many of the family to whom it may not otherwise be available.

The correction of error in any part of the book will be cordially welcomed.

63 WALL STREET, NEW YORK,
January 1, 1913.

R. B. M.



THE PIERREPONT ARMS.

THE PIERREPONT ARMS.

[A reprint of the arms will be seen on page 9.]

DESCRIPTION.

ARMS: Argent, semée of cinquefoils, gules.

A lion rampant, sable.

CREST: A fox passant proper, on a wreath.

MOTTO: *Pie repone te.*

The above are the arms which were borne by the family of Holme Pierrepont, at the time the American branch left England (*circ.* 1640).

The ancestor of the American branch—as is shown in the Record of Descent contained in Chapter II of this book—was *William Pierrepont*, third son of Sir George of Holme Pierrepont. William's son, James, was the father of John and Robert, both of whom came to America about 1640; and they in turn were followed to this country by their father, James.

Sir George Pierrepont, Knt., carried on the family arms—between the shield and the crest—a Knight's helmet; but the right then to do so belonged to him alone. His eldest son Henry, who was knighted after his father's death, also carried a Knight's helmet; and when *his* son Robert was created Earl of Kingston upon Hull in 1628, he superimposed an Earl's coronet in place of the helmet. This in turn was replaced by the Ducal coronet of the Duke of Kingston, who changed the crest to a lion rampant, sable, on a wreath, between two wings erect, argent; and he added supporters—the privilege of royalty and nobility and of those few commoners whom the crown may wish thus to honor—consisting of a lion rampant, sable, on the dexter and likewise on the sinister, langued and armed, gules. (That is, having the tongue and the claws of different tincture from the rest of the animal—in the Duke of Kingston's case, red.)

With all that, however, the American branch has nothing to do. Some of the descendants in this country have imposed an Esquire's helmet (which is a closed helmet in profile) between the shield and the crest; but the propriety of their doing so is questionable. The helmet was never registered in the College of

Arms, and it would seem better practice for those American descendants bearing the surname Pierrepont who desire to use arms at all, to confine themselves to the arms, crest and motto first above described and to omit altogether the helmet and the mantling or lambrequin.

It goes without saying that a male descendant bearing a surname other than that of the family has no right whatever to the family arms, crest or motto; and the limited right of a *female* descendant, even when bearing the family name, to use any part of the family arms is often not understood, or else is wholly ignored, by the more ambitious of our American sisters to whom the display of the device is a gratification. While in the earlier and more warlike ages arms were not allowed to women under any circumstances, it finally came to pass that married women were suffered to assume the *escutcheons* of their husbands, and unmarried women those of their fathers; but even then the unmarried women and the widows who asserted their pretensions to arms were required to enclose them in a "lozenge," as it is termed in heraldry (that is, an upright diamond or similar device on the field) in order to differentiate their arms from those of the husband or father. No woman, except a sovereign, could under any circumstances inherit, bear or transmit a crest or motto, and naturally not a helmet or mantling. If an "heiress" in heraldry (that is, a woman whose father bore arms and had died leaving no sons or whose sons had all died without issue)—if an heiress married, the escutcheon or shield would pass with the marriage to her husband and he would have the right to quarter them on his own arms, if he wished to, and their children would inherit the double coat.

Beyond this, a woman's right to arms has never extended.

Book-plates designed for those who are entitled to arms are more often (and properly so) heraldic than pictorial or allegorical in device; and in the designing of a book-plate departure is permissible from various details of the "achievement," as the *toute ensemble* of shield, crest, motto, supporters, helmet and mantling are termed in heraldry. Thus, a book-plate consisting of an escutcheon or shield of silver with five-leaf clovers

in red scattered over it and a black lion rampant in the center—being the family arms of the Pierreponts above described—could properly be supplemented by a crest having a fox *statant* proper on a wreath, instead of *passant* proper—(that is to say, a fox in its natural color standing with all four legs on the ground instead of walking with its right fore leg lifted)—and the family motto, as above, together with an Esquire's helmet and abundant mantling superimposed between the shield and the crest. Such is the book-plate of the late Henry Evelyn Pierrepont, of Brooklyn, first of that name, deceased.

CHAPTER I.

The Pierrepont Family in England from Norman times to the death of the last Duke of Kingston, in 1773.

THE Pierrepont family is of Norman origin, antedating the Conquest. The castle of Pierrepont—which derived its name in the time of Charlemagne from a stone bridge built nearby to take the place of a ferry—lay in the southerly portion of Picardy, diocese of Laon, about six miles from S. Sauveur, Normandy. The earliest lord of the castle of whom we have knowledge was *Sir Hugh de Pierrepont*, who flourished about 980 A. D. He was succeeded by his son *Sir Godfrey de Pierrepont*, who left two sons, Sir Godfrey and Sir Robert. The former was the father of *Sir Ingolbrand de Pierrepont*, lord of the castle in 1090 A. D., and ancestor of the French family of Pierrepont, while the latter, *Sir Robert de Pierrepont*, accompanied the Conqueror to England, took part in the battle of Hastings, 1066 A. D., and was the ancestor of the English branch.

A history of the family to the time of Evelyn Pierrepont, the last Duke of Kingston, appeared in THE UNIVERSAL MAGAZINE (of London), for November, 1767, and is reprinted here as of possible interest to those of the American descendants who care to know the achievements of their earlier ancestors.

That the ancestor of this noble family was in England, in the reign of William the Conqueror, is evident from Domesday Book (a memorial of the possessors of the lands in England, according to a survey begun in the 14th year of the Conqueror and not perfected till the 20th), wherein Robert de Pierrepont is mentioned to be possessed of the Lordships of Henestede and Wrethem in Suffolk, and that he held them of the famous William, Earl Warren, one of the greatest of those nobles who accompanied William, Duke of Normandy, in his victorious expedition into this kingdom. Also, Godfrey de Pierrepont held the hundred of Belinga of the said earl.

The family also continued their possessions, viz. the castle of Pierrepont, in the south confines of Picardy, and diocese of Laon, in 35 Hen. 1, 13 Hen. 2, and 2 Ric. 1, and were benefactors to the abbey of Thionville, for lands in the territory of Sornicourt and Veel.

The said Robert de Pierrepont was of the retinue of William, Earl Warren; and it appears that, besides those Lordships in Suffolk, and Hurst in Sussex, which now retains the name of *Hurst-Pierrepont*, he held other lands of great extent in the said county, of that Earl, amounting to ten Knights fees.

And, in the French genealogy of this family, William is said to be son and heir of the before-mentioned Robert de Pierrepont, and that

he left issue Hugh de Pierrepont, living in the reign of King Henry II, contemporary with whom was Robert de Pierrepont, who in 12 Hen. II (as the red book in the Exchequer shows) held one Knight's fee in Lincolnshire, of the Bishop of Lincoln, *de veteri feoffamento*, viz., whereof his ancestor had been enfeoffed in the time of Henry I, and gave the Lordship of Haliwell, in the county of Lancaster (a place sometimes famous for the many pilgrimages made thither) to the monks of Basingwerk, in Flintshire, by the consent of Ranulph, Earl of Chester, of whose fee it was.

The before mentioned Hugh de Pierrepont left issue William de Pierrepont, who had two sons, Simon and Robert; but this Simon, dying without issue, was succeeded by his brother, Sir Robert de Pierrepont.

Which Sir Robert stood firm to King Henry III when he was greatly distressed by his rebellious Barons; and fighting valiantly on his behalf in the battle of Lewes (48 Hen. III) and being there with the King himself and Prince Edward taken prisoner, he was put to no less than seven hundred marks fine for his ransom; and for the payment thereof, besides his own bond, was constrained to bring in Waleran de Monceaux for security. But the King, within six months after, by the battle of Evesham, enjoying his regality, acquitted them both (as he had good cause) from that great obligation.

Sir Henry de Pierrepont, his son and heir, married Annora, sole daughter to Michael de Manvers (who died in 39 Hen. III) and sister and heir to Lionel de Manvers, whereby he became possessed of several Lordships in Nottinghamshire. They had issue two sons, Simon and Robert.

This Sir Simon left a daughter, Sibylla, married to Edmund Ufford. His brother, Sir Robert de Pierrepont, in 34 Edw. I. was of the retinue with Edward, Prince of Wales, in that notable expedition then made into Scotland; also in 3 Edward II, again in those wars. And in 3 Edw. II had summons (with divers eminent persons of that time) to be at Newcastle on Tyne, on the festival of the Blessed Virgin's Assumption, well accoutred with horse and arms to restrain the hostilities of the Scots. And in 1 Edward III (amongst others the great men of that age) had summons to be at Newcastle on Tyne, on Monday next after Ascension Day, to restrain the incursions of the Scots. And was one of the chief Commanders of that army led by the young King in person. Camden, in his account of Nottinghamshire, mentions him to be summoned by the said King as a Baron to Parliament. He married Sarah, daughter of Sir John Heriz, Knt., and at length sister and heir of John de Heriz, by whom his posterity had the manors of Widmerpoole, and other Lordships and manors; and was succeeded by Henry de Pierrepont, his son and heir.

The said Henry de Pierrepont had to wife Margaret, daughter of Sir William Fitz-Williams, Knt., by whom he had issue Henry, who died without issue, and Edmund.

Which Edmund Pierrepont was a Knt. and in 33 Edward III was in the wars of France, serving in the retinue of Henry, Duke of Lancaster. He was succeeded by Sir Edmund Pierrepont, Knt., his son and heir, who married Frances, daughter and heir of William Franke, of Grimsby, in Com. Linc., and was succeeded by Sir Henry Pierrepont, Knt., his son and heir, who married Ellen, daughter of Sir Nicholas Langford, Knt., and was dead before the 31st of Henry VI, when the said Ellen was in her widowhood. Their son and heir was Henry Pierrepont, Esq., who married Thomasin, daughter of Sir John Melton, Knt., and by her had issue Sir Henry Pierrepont, Knt., and Francis, second son.

In the 11th of Edward IV, this Sir Henry had the honor of Knighthood conferred upon him, for his valour at the battle of Barton, near

Tewksbury, where Prince Edward was overcome. In the 11th of Edward IV, he was chosen one of the Knights for Nottinghamshire, in the Parliament then held. He married a daughter of Hastings, of Fenwick, in Yorkshire, and, 2dly, a daughter of Roose of Jugmanthorpe; but, leaving no issue, Francis, his brother, succeeded to the inheritance.

Which Francis married Margaret, daughter of John Burden, Esq.; and left issue, Sir William Pierrepont, Knight and Baronet. And by a 2d wife, daughter of * * * Pierrepont, of Landford, near Newark, he had issue, William, Francis and Henry. But after many descents that estate came again into the family. This Pierrepont bore the like arms, only Roses Gules, in lieu of Cinquefoils.

Sir William, in the fifth of King Henry VIII, behaving himself with exemplary valor at the sieges of Therouenne and Tournay, and the battle that ensued, called by our historians the battle of Spurs, had the honour of Knight Banneret conferred on him by that Monarch. He had two wives, first Joan, daughter of Sir Brian Stapleton, Knt., by whom he had an only daughter Elizabeth, married to John Sacheverel, of Morley, in Com. Derb., and by his second wife, daughter of Sir Richard Empson, Knt., Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, he was father of Sir George Pierrepont, Knt.

This Sir George received the honour of Knighthood, on Tuesday, February 22, at the Tower of London, in the 1st of Edward VI, being one of the Knights of the Carpet made at that King's coronation, and departed this life the 21st of March, 6 Eliz., seized of the manors of Holme-Pierrepont, Codgrave, Barton in the Beans, Clipston, Sneynton, Widmerpole, Weston, Bondbulke, Langwath, Howbek, and Cuckney, with divers other lands and advowsons of Churches; leaving Henry his son and heir, of 21 years and upwards.

This Henry, the eldest son of Sir George Pierrepont, was Knighted, and had to wife Frances, eldest daughter of Sir William Cavendish, of Chatterworth in the county of Derby, ancestor to the present Duke of Devonshire, by whom he had one son Robert, who was created Earl of Kingston; and four daughters. He died the 19th of March, in the year of our Lord God 1615, aged fifty-nine and an half.

Robert, his only son and heir, being of excellent parts and ample fortune, and of great reputation in his country, was, by letters patent bearing date the 29th of June, 3 Car. I, advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Pierrepont, of Holme-Pierrepont, in Com. Nott., and Viscount Newark; and on the 25th of July, the next ensuing year, was created Earl of Kingston-upon-Hull.

On the breaking out of the rebellion against King Charles I, he brought to his Majesty (as Lloyd in his account of the Loyalists relates) 4,000 men, of which number 2,000 were able and willing to serve him with their persons, and the rest with their arms and money, to the value of £24,000; and having the care of the country, with his new relation the Marquis of Newcastle, he vigorously opposed the Parliament's commission of array, till he was surprised at Gainsborough by the Lord Willoughby, of Parham; and being looked upon as a person of great concernment to the King's affairs (the country usually calling him the good Earl of Kingston) he was sent toward Hull in a pinnace, which Sir Charles Cavendish (who knew the value of that noble person, as well as his enemy) pursued, demanding the Earl; and, when refused, shooting at the pinnace, with a drake, it unfortunately killed him and his servant, July 30, 1643, being placed as a mark to his friend's shot, who, when they took the vessel, put all the company to the sword; a just, though not a valuable, sacrifice. His lady, who survived him, was Gertrude, daughter and co-heir to Henry Talbot, third son to George, Earl of Shrewsbury.

He left by her six sons, of which Henry, his eldest son and successor, born *anno* 1606, attending King Charles I, in his garrison at Oxford, and sundry other places in those perilous and troublesome times, and being one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-Council, was, in respect thereof, and other his great merits, by letters patent, bearing date at Oxford, the 25th of March, 1645, in the 20th year of his reign, raised to the title of Marquis of Dorchester, in Com. Dorc. This nobleman was generally esteemed, being a person of great learning, which he had acquired by so continual application as 10 or 12 hours every day for a considerable time; and for his knowledge in our laws, was admitted a Bencher of Gray's-inn. He afterwards applied his study to medicine and anatomy, in which he was so well versed as in 1658 he was admitted fellow of the College of Physicians at London, and became (as Anthony Wood writes) their pride and glory.

He survived the usurpation, dying at his house in Charterhouse yard, London, on the 1st of December, 1680. He married two wives, but by neither of them left any surviving male issue; so that Robert, the Grandson of William, the second son of Robert, Earl of Kingston, succeeded to the Earldom.

Which William was seated at Thoresby, in Com. Nott. and in 15 Car. I was chosen one of the Knights of the shire of the county of Salop; and being also one of the members of that Parliament which met at Westminster *anno* 1641, he was one of the twelve commissioners, with the Earls of Northumberland, Pembroke, Salisbury, Holland, and others, sent to the King at Oxford to treat of an accommodation, and had his Majesty's safe-conduct, bearing date January 28, 1642. And, in 1643, he was again commissioned, with the Earl of Northumberland, and three Commons, to treat with the King at Oxford; which, though it took no effect, yet Mr. Pierrepont is said by Whitlock, in his memoirs (who was also one of the Commissioners), to act in that affair with deep foresight and prudence, and was exceeding courteous to his Fellow-commissioners. He was in all commissions to treat with his Majesty, being one who always pressed for an accommodation with the King; and the famous Mr. Waller was examined in the Parliament, whether Mr. Pierrepont was concerned with him in his plot.

He afterwards heartily espoused the interest that was making for the restoration of King Charles the Second, and was one of the Members elected for the county of Nottingham, in that memorable Convention which voted his return to his Kingdom. In this Parliament he did his country the service, at a time when things were little considered, that, having collected many instances of the oppression of the Court of Wards, he represented them so effectually to the House of Commons that he persuaded them to redeem themselves by an offer of the excise, which was complied with; whereby the dependence in which all families were held, by the dread of leaving their heirs exposed to be sold, and their estates compounded for, was taken away. He was aged 74 in 1672; and died before Henry, Marquis of Dorchester, in 1679; for the probate of his will bears dated August the 17th that year. He had great penetration and judgment, and being master of all those virtues which make a good man conspicuous, he had, among his relations and friends, the appellation of WISE WILLIAM, and by that name is yet remembered in the family.

Robert, son and heir of the said William Pierrepont, born August 30, 1636, left issue three sons, Robert, William and Evelyn; and Robert, the eldest son, on the death of Henry, Marquis of Dorchester, in 1680, succeeded to the title of Earl of Kingston, and, dying unmarried in 1682, at Dieppe, in France, as he was on his travels, William, his next brother, enjoyed the title. Which William, dying in September, 1690, also with-

out issue, Evelyn, his only brother and heir, succeeded him in honour and estate.

Her Majesty, Queen Anne, taking into consideration his great merits, was pleased to advance him, on the 29th of December, 1706, in the 5th year of her reign, to the honour of Marquis of Dorchester, with remainder to Gervaise, Lord Pierrepont, and his heirs male; and his Majesty King George I was pleased to create him Duke of Kingston, by letters patent, dated July 30, 1715.

He married to his first wife the Lady Mary Fielding, daughter to William, and sister to Basil, Earl of Denbigh, by whom he had an only son William and three daughters, the eldest of which daughters was the celebrated Lady Mary, married to Edward Wortley Montagu, Esq., son and heir of Sidney Wortley Montagu, second son of Edward, the fifth Earl of Sandwich.

His Grace married, 2dly, August 2, 1714, the Lady Isabella Bentinck, fifth and youngest daughter to William, Earl of Portland (by his first wife) and sister to Henry, Duke of Portland; and by her (who died at Paris on the 23rd of February, 1727/8) had two daughters. His Grace departed this life on the 5th of March, 1725/6, and was succeeded by his grandson, Evelyn, now Duke of Kingston, son of William, his only son, who was born on the 21st of October, 1692, and died in the 21st year of his age, on the 1st of July, 1713, leaving issue, by Rachel, his wife, daughter of Thomas Baynton, Esq., who, surviving him, died May 18, 1722, the said Evelyn, Duke of Kingston, and an only daughter.

Which Evelyn, Duke of Kingston, July 8, 1738, was constituted Master of the stag hounds on the north of Trent; and on March 20, 1740/1, at a chapter held at St. James's, he was elected a Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, and installed the 21st of April following. Also was made one of the Lords of the Bed-chamber to his Majesty. In 1745, on the breaking out of the rebellion in Scotland, his Grace raised a regiment of horse for the service of the Government, which did extraordinary service there, in that ever memorable battle of Culloden; and, when disbanded, his Grace received a letter from the Right Hon. Mr. Fox, Secretary at War, thanking him for their service and desiring his Grace to thank the officers and soldiers, in his Majesty's name, for their conduct and bravery. And the said regiment was afterwards reformed to a regiment of dragoons, and his Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland accepted of the command thereof. His Grace, on a promotion of General Officers, March 19, 1755, was constituted Major-General. His Grace is yet unmarried, but has several nephews and nieces by his only sister, Lady Medows, wife of Sir Philip.

TITLES: Evelyn Pierrepont, Duke of Kingston-upon-Hull, Marquis of Dorchester, Earl of Kingston, Viscount Newark, and Baron Pierrepont of Holme-Pierrepont, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, and ranks as a Lieutenant-general in the army.

CREATIONS: Baron Pierrepont of Holme-Pierrepont, and Viscount Newark, in Com. Nott., the 19th of June, 1627 (3 *Car. I*); Marquis of Dorchester, in Com. Dorset, the 23rd of December, 1706 (5 *Queen Anne*); and Duke of Kingston, the 20th of July, 1715 (1 *George I*).

ARMS:¹ Argent Semée of Cinquefoils, Gules. A Lion rampant, Sable.

CREST: On a wreath, a Lion rampant, Sable, between two wings erect, Argent.

SUPPORTERS: Two Lions, Sable, armed and langued, Gules.

MOTTO: Pie Repon Te.

¹These are the arms of the Duke of Kingston, not of the Pierrepont family, although founded on them.

CHIEF SEATS: *Holme-Pierrepont*, the ancient seat and burial-place of the family, 3 miles S. E. from Nottingham, and 98 from London. *Thoresby Park*, in the forest of Sherwood, in Com. Nott., 16 miles from Nottingham. *Tong Castle*, in Com. Salop.

The following is a table of the descent from the first English Pierrepont:

1. **Sir Robert de Pierrepont**,¹ fought at the battle of Hastings 1066. First Lord of the Manor of Hurst Pierrepont which lay north of Brighton, in Sussex.
2. **William de Pierrepont**.²
3. **Hugh de Pierrepont**,³ living in the time of Henry II.
4. **William de Pierrepont**,⁴ of Holywell, County Suffolk.
5. **Simon de Pierrepont**,⁵ son of No. 4. He died without issue and was succeeded by his brother,
6. **Robert de Pierrepont**,⁵ who became the 6th Lord of the Manor of Hurst Pierrepont.
7. **Sir Henry de Pierrepont**,⁶ of Holbeck Woodhouse, County of Nottingham, who was Knighted by Edward I in 1280.
8. **Sir Henry de Pierrepont**,⁷ fought in the battle of Lewes, 1264. He married Annora, only daughter of Sir Michael de Manvers, Lord of the Manor of Holme in the County of Nottingham, which passed into his possession and was thereafter known as *Holme Pierrepont*. It is still in the family.² Sir Henry died in 1292.
9. **Simon de Pierrepont**,⁸ died without issue and was succeeded by his younger brother.

²For an account of a visit to Holme Pierrepont in 1834 by the late Henry E. Pierrepont, Esq., first of that name, deceased, of Brooklyn, N. Y., see Chapter IV of this book.

10. **Sir Robert de Pierrepont**,⁸ of Holme Pierrepont, Knt., died 1333. His first wife was daughter and finally heiress of Sir John Herrize, Knt., of Wingfield, County Derby, and his second wife was Cecily, daughter of Annesley of Annesley.
11. **Sir Henry de Pierrepont**,⁹ of Holme Pierrepont, Knt., *m* Margaret Fitz Williams, dau. of Sir William Fitz Williams of Elmsley, Knt., and Maude, dau. of Edmund, Baron Deincourt. Sir William was a grandson of Thomas Fitz Williams, the son of Sir William Fitz Williams and Ella Plantagenet.³
12. **Sir Edmund de Pierrepont**,¹⁰ the 6th lord of Holme Pierrepont, was descended through his mother from the Kings of France and England and from the Counts of Normandy, Flanders and Anjou. He *m* Joan, dau. of Sir George Montboucher of Gomulston, Notts, Knt., and died at Gascoigne, France, in 1370.
13. **Sir Edmund Pierrepont**,¹¹ of Holme Pierrepont, Knt., was living in the time of Henry VI in 1423. He *m* Frances, dau. of Sir William Franke of Grimsby in the County of Lincoln, Knt.
14. **Sir Henry Pierrepont**,¹² of Holme Pierrepont, Knt., died prior to 1453. He *m* Ellen, dau. of Sir Nicholas Langford, Knt.
15. **Henry Pierrepont**,¹³ of Holme Pierrepont, Esq., was High Sheriff of Nottingham and Derby. He *m* Thoma-sin, dau. of Sir John Melton of Melton Hall, County Derby, Knt., by whom he had two sons, Henry and Francis.

³MARGARET FITZ WILLIAMS was the daughter of Sir William, the son of Sir Thomas, the son of Sir William Fitz Williams who married Ella Plantagenet, daughter of Hameline Plantagenet, an illegitimate son of Geoffrey Plantagenet and natural half-brother of King Henry II of England, Count of Anjou, etc. Hameline Plantagenet became Earl of Surrey in right of his wife Isabel, daughter of William de Warren, Earl of Surrey.—COLLINS' PEERAGE OF ENGLAND, in 9 volumes. London: 1812. See vol. V, page 381.

16. **Sir Henry Pierrepont,¹⁴** Knt., the elder son, *m* a daughter of Hugh Hastings of Fenwick in the County of York, but died without issue and was succeeded by his younger brother,
17. **Francis Pierrepont,¹⁴** who died November 9, 1495, *m* (1) Margaret, dau. of John Burden Esq., by whom he had a son William. He *m* (2) ————— Pierrepont of Landford near Newark, by whom he had issue three children.
18. **Sir William Pierrepont,¹⁵** of Holme Pierrepont, Knt., and Bart., *m* (1) Joan, dau. of Sir Brian Stapleton, Knt., by whom he had one daughter, and *m* (2) Anne, dau. of Sir Richard Empson, Knt., Chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, by whom he had a son *Sir George Pierrepont*, Knt., by whom he was succeeded

As the American branch of the family is descended from a younger son of Sir George Pierrepont, a readier reference to the relationships may possibly be had, if a new table of descent is here set forth commencing with Sir George as the first in the line.

1. **Sir George Pierrepont,¹⁶** Knt., of Holme Pierrepont, was lord of several manors in Nottingham and Derby, and was one of the Knights of the Carpet created at the coronation of Edward VI on February 22, 1547. He died March 21, 1564. His first wife was Elizabeth,⁴ dau. of Sir Anthony Babbington of Dethick, in the County of Derby, Knt., by whom he had issue one daughter, Amor, who *m* John Rossell of Ratcliffe, Notts. By his second wife, *Winifred Thwaites*, dau. of William Thwaites Esq., of Norfolk, he had issue,
- (2) *Henry Pierrepont,¹⁷*
- (3) *Gervase Pierrepont,¹⁷* who died without issue.
- (4) *William Pierrepont,¹⁷*
and two daughters.

⁴ELIZABETH BABBINGTON was an intimate friend of Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots. See Lamartine's "Life of Mary Stuart."

2. **Sir Henry Pierrepont**,¹⁷ Knt., of Holme Pierrepont, died March 19, 1615, aged 69 years. He *m Frances Cavendish*, dau. of Sir William Cavendish of Chatsworth, Derby, ancestor of the Duke of Devonshire, and had issue,
- (5) *Robert Pierrepont*.¹⁸
 - (6) *Frances Pierrepont*,¹⁸ *m* Thomas, Earl of Kelly, in Scotland.
 - (7) *Mary Pierrepont*,¹⁸ *m* Fulke Cartwright Esq., of Ossington, Nottingham.
 - (8) *Elizabeth Pierrepont*,¹⁸ *m* Richard Stapleton.
 - (9) *Grace Pierrepont*,¹⁸ *m* Sir George Manners, Knt., of Derby, son of Sir John Manners and Dorothy Vernon of Haddon Hall.
5. **Sir Robert Pierrepont**,¹⁸ *b* 6 August, 1584, was the first *Earl of Kingston*. He was Lieutenant General of the forces under Charles I and by patent dated 29 June, 1627, was created *Baron Pierrepont*, of Holme Pierrepont, and *Viscount Newark*, and by patent of 25 July, 1628, was created *Earl of Kingston-upon-Hull* with succession to the heirs male of his body. He was killed at Gainsborough 30 July, 1643. He *m Gertrude Talbot* dau. of Henry Talbot, a younger son of George, Earl of Shrewsbury. She was *b* 29 September, 1580; *d* 1649. By her he had issue,
- (10) *Henry Pierrepont*.¹⁹
 - (11) *Frances Pierrepont*,¹⁹ *m* Philip Rolleston Esq.
 - (12) *Mary Pierrepont*,¹⁹ *d* in infancy.
 - (13) *William Pierrepont*,¹⁹
 - (14) *Elizabeth Pierrepont*.¹⁹
 - (15) *Francis Pierrepont*.¹⁹
 - (16) *Robert Pierrepont*,¹⁹ *d* un*m*.
 - (17) *Gervase Pierrepont*,¹⁹ *d* without issue.
 - (18) *George Pierrepont*.¹⁹

10. **Henry Pierrepont**,¹⁹ bapt. at Mansfield, Nottingham, April, 1607; *d* 1 December 1680. On the death of his father in 1643, he became the second *Earl of Kingston* and *Baron Pierrepont* of Holme Pierrepont; and on March 25, 1645, he was created *Marquis of Dorchester*. He *m* (1) *Cecelia Bayning* dau. of Paul, Viscount Bayning of Sudbury, and by her had issue,

(19) *Anne Pierrepont*,²⁰ *m* John Manners, Lord Roos, only son of John, Earl of Rutland, from whom she was divorced by Act of Parliament, 1666.

(20) *Grace Pierrepont*,²⁰ *d* unm.

(21) *Robert Pierrepont*,²⁰ *d* without issue.

Henry Pierrepont (No. 10) *m* (2) *Catherine Stanley*, dau. of James Stanley, Earl of Derby, and by her had issue,

(22) *Henry Pierrepont*,²⁰ *d* unm.

(23) *Mary Pierrepont*,²⁰ *d* unm.

13. **William Pierrepont**,¹⁹ second son of Robert, the first Earl of Kingston, *b* 1608; *d* August 1678, during the life of No. 10 above. He *m* *Elizabeth Harris* dau. of Sir Thomas Harris, Bart., of Tong Castle, Salop, Sergeant at Law, and by her had issue,

(24) *Robert Pierrepont*,²⁰ of St. Giles in the Field, Middlesex.

(25) *Henry Pierrepont*,²⁰ *d* unm.

(26) *William Pierrepont*,²⁰ *d* in infancy.

(27) *George Pierrepont*,²⁰ *d* unm.

(28) *Ger vase Pierrepont*.²⁰

(29) *Frances Pierrepont*,²⁰ *m* Henry Cavendish, Earl of Ogle and later Earl, Marquis and Duke of Newcastle. He was a Knight of the Garter.

(30) *Eleanor Pierrepont*,²⁰ *d* young.

(31) *Margaret Pierrepont*,²⁰ *d* young.

- (32) *Grace Pierrepont*,²⁰ *m* Gilbert Holles, Earl of Clare and Baron Houghton of Houghton.
- (33) *Gertrude Pierrepont*,²⁰ *m* George Montague, Viscount, and later Marquis, of Halifax.
15. **Francis Pierrepont**,¹⁹ *b* 1613; *d* 30 January, 1657, during the life of No. 10 above. He *m* *Elizabeth Bray*, dau. of Thomas Bray Esq., of Eyham, Derby, by whom he had issue,
- (34) *Robert Pierrepont*.²⁰
- (35) *William Pierrepont*,²⁰ *d* in infancy.
- (36) *Henry Pierrepont*.²⁰
- (37) *Elizabeth Pierrepont*.²⁰
- (38) *Frances Pierrepont*,²⁰ *m* William Paget, son and heir of William, Lord Paget.
18. **George Pierrepont**,¹⁹ *b* July 1628; bur. at Holme Pierrepont 7 July, 1666, during the life of No. 10 above. He *m*. *Mary Jones*, dau. of Isaac Jones of London, and by her had issue,
- (39) *Henry Pierrepont*.²⁰ *d* without issue.
- (40) *Samuel Pierrepont*,²⁰ *d* un^m.
24. **Robert Pierrepont**,²⁰ of St. Giles in the Field, Middlesex, *b* 30 August 1636; *d* 1669, during the life of his uncle Henry Pierrepont (No. 10 above), the second Earl of Kingston, and the Marquis of Dorchester. He had issue,
- (41) *Robert Pierrepont*.²¹
- (42) *William Pierrepont*.²¹
- (43) *Evelyn Pierrepont*.²¹
- (44) *Gertrude Pierrepont*,²¹ *b* 1661; *m* Lord Cheyne, Viscount New Haven.
28. **Gervase Pierrepont**,²⁰ *b* 1649; *d* 22 May, 1715; *m* *Lucy Pelham*, dau. of Sir John Pelham, Bart., of Laughton, Sussex. Created Baron Pierrepont of Ardglass in Ireland, March 21, 1703; and Baron Pierrepont of Harslope, Bucks, October 19, 1714. He died without issue and his titles became extinct.

34. **Robert Pierrepont**,²⁰ b 1638; bur at Holme Pierrepont 22 September, 1682; *m* (1) *Anne Murray*, dau. of Henry Murray, Groom of the bed chamber to Charles I, and Anne, Viscountess Bayning, his wife. *m* (2) *Elizabeth Darcy* dau. of Sir Thomas Darcy. He had issue,
- (45) *Francis Pierrepont*,²¹ b 10 March, 1661; *d* at Holme Pierrepont, without issue.
 - (46) *George Pierrepont*,²¹ *d* in infancy.
 - (47) *Jane Pierrepont*,²¹ *m* Bernard Gilpin, Clerk.
 - (48) *Anne Pierrepont*,²¹ *m* Thomas Newport, Lord Torrington.
 - (49) *William Pierrepont*,²¹ b 1670; *d* without issue.
 - (50) *William Pierrepont*,²¹ (a son by the second wife) *d* in infancy.
 - (51) *Samuel Pierrepont*,²¹ *d* in infancy.
41. **Robert Pierrepont**,²¹ became, upon the death in 1680 of his great uncle Henry Pierrepont (No. 10 above), the third *Earl of Kingston*, also *Viscount Newark* and *Baron Pierrepont* of Holme Pierrepont. He died in June, 1682, at Dieppe, France, unmarried.
42. **William Pierrepont**,²¹ brother of Robert Pierrepont (No. 41 above) was born in 1662. He succeeded in 1682 to his brother's titles, becoming the fourth *Earl of Kingston*, etc.; but he died without issue on September 17, 1690, and was buried at Holme Pierrepont. His wife was *Jane Greville*, dau. of Robert Greville, Lord Brooke.
43. **Evelyn Pierrepont**,²¹ the youngest of the three sons of No. 24 above, was born in 1665, and on the death of his brother William in 1690, became the fifth *Earl of Kingston* and succeeded to the titles of *Viscount Newark* and of *Baron Pierrepont* of Holme Pierrepont. On December 23, 1706, he was by Queen Anne created *Marquis of Dorchester*, with remainder to his uncle Gervase Lord Pierrepont (No. 28 above) and the heirs

male of his body; and on July 20, 1715, George I created him the first *Duke of Kingston*. He was *Lord Privy Seal* in 1716; *President of the Council* in 1719; and was elected *Knight of the Garter* April 29, 1719, being installed June 24, 1720. He died March 5, 1725/6, and was buried at Holme Pierrepont.

He *m* (1) in 1687 *Mary Fielding*, dau. of William Fielding and sister of Basil Fielding, Earl of Denbigh. She was second cousin of Henry Fielding, the celebrated novelist, and died December 20, 1692. By her he had issue,

(52) *Mary Pierrepont*.²²

(53) *William Pierrepont*.²²

(54) *Frances Pierrepont*.²² who *m* John Erskine, Earl of Marr, the organizer of the so-called "Marr's Rebellion" in favor of the Pretender. He was attainted for treason.

(55) *Evelyn Pierrepont*.²² (a daughter) who *m* John, Lord Gower, who was subsequently created Earl Gower. He *m* (2) August 2, 1714, Isabella Bentick, dau. of William, Earl of Portland and sister of Henry, Duke of Portland. She *d* at Paris 23 February, 1737/8, leaving two daughters.

52. **Mary Pierrepont**.²² *b* at Thoresby 1690; *m*, 1712, *Edward Wortley Montagu*, son and heir of Sidney Wortley Montagu who was second son of Edward, the first Earl of Sandwich. She became known to the world and in English literature as *Lady Mary Montagu*. In 1714 her husband became one of the Lords of the Treasury, and on her first appearance at the Court of St. James, Lady Mary was hailed with universal admiration as much for the charm of her conversation as for her beauty. In 1716 she accompanied her husband to Constantinople, whither he was sent as Ambassador to the Porte and as Consul-General to the Levant. At Belgrade she for the first time witnessed inoculation for smallpox, and in 1718 had her children inoculated; and

upon her return to England introduced inoculation there. From 1739 to 1761 she lived in Italy; and her letters, descriptive of the court and society of Vienna, and of the scenery and customs of the East, were surreptitiously published after her death (4 vols. 1763-1767). The best edition of her letters and works was that published in three volumes in 1837 by her great grandson, Lord Wharncliffe. Another edition, published by Dallway in 1803, was based on the Mss collection in the possession of her grandson, the Marquis of Bute. She was the Sévigné of English literature.

She had issue,

(56) *Edward Wortley Montagu*,²³ *b* 1713; *d* 1776.

He was returned to Parliament in 1747, but soon became so heavily involved in debt that he was compelled to resign. He went to Italy, where he joined the church of Rome, and from Italy to Egypt, where he became a Mohammedan. His autobiography, in three volumes, was published in 1869.

(57) *A daughter*,²³ who married the Earl of Bute.

53. **William Pierrepont**,²² *b* October 21, 1692; *d* July 1, 1713, while his father (No. 43 above) was still living. He was commonly called *Lord Kingston*. He *m* Rachel Baynton, dau. of Thomas Baynton Esq., and by her had issue,

(58) *Evelyn Pierrepont*.²³

(59) *Frances Pierrepont*,²³ *m* Philip Medows, of Brook Street, in the Parish of St. George, Hanover Square, County of Middlesex.

58. **Evelyn Pierrepont**,²³ succeeded, upon the death of his grandfather (No. 43 above), to the titles and honors, and became in 1726 the second *Duke of Kingston*, etc. In 1738 he was Master of the Staghounds, and in 1740 was elected Knight of the Garter, being installed April 21, 1741. Other offices held by him were Lord of the

Bedchamber; Major-general in the army (1755) and later Lieutenant General; Lord Warden of the Forest of Sherwood; *Custos rotulorum* of Nottingham county; and in May 1772 he was made General in the army. He died on September 23, 1773, at Bath, without issue, and here arises the claim (which in the opinion of the author was wholly without merit, so far, certainly, as the titles and honors were concerned) that the Dukedom of Kingston and the titles and honors and estates that were Evelyn Pierrepont's, passed of right upon his death to James Pierpont of New Haven (*b* 21 May, 1699; *d* 18 June, 1776), eldest son of Rev. James Pierpont, and through him to his descendants in the line of the eldest male issue. How vigorously the claim has been pressed by some of those descendants, is told in another chapter of this book. Suffice it here to say that the title is considered extinct, and that subsequently to the death of Evelyn Pierrepont in 1773, the family estates passed into the possession of *Charles Medows*, second son of the last Duke's sister, *Frances Pierrepont* (No. 59 above) who by Act of Parliament, took the name *Pierrepont*. In 1796 Charles Medows was created Baron Pierrepont and Viscount Newark, and in 1806 Earl Manvers. He died in 1816, and was succeeded by his second son, Charles Herbert Pierrepont, who died in 1860, and was in turn succeeded by his son Sidney William Herbert Pierrepont, who held the titles until his death in 1900. The present Earl of Manvers, Viscount Newark and Baron Pierrepont of Holme Pierrepont and Thoresby, is Charles William Sydney Pierrepont, *b* August 2, 1854.

CHAPTER II.

The American branch of the family from its inception in the English line, excepting the descent from Hezekiah Pierpont, youngest son of Rev. James Pierpont of New Haven,—for which see Chapter III.

THE claim to the titles and estates of the English family, which was asserted by some of the earlier of the American descendants, rested upon their descent in the male line from *William Pierrepont* (No. 4 in the second of the tables in the last preceding chapter), who was the *younger* son of Sir George Pierrepont, Knt., who died March 21, 1564. The last Duke of Kingston, as is shown in the preceding chapter, was the eldest in descent in the male line from the *older* son of Sir George; and when the elder line became extinct upon the death of the Duke, the titles and estates, it was claimed, passed of right to the eldest in descent in the male line from the next younger son. The eldest in such line who was living at the death of the Duke of Kingston in 1773, was James Pierpont, eldest son of Rev. James of New Haven.

The descent from the younger son of Sir George Pierrepont, as well as the connection of the American branch with the family of Holme Pierrepont, is shown in the following table:

1. **William Pierrepont** (No. 4 in the second of the tables of descent in the last preceding chapter) younger son of Sir George Pierrepont, Knt., had issue by his wife, Elizabeth:

- (2) *William Pierrepont*,¹ (male issue extinct in 1773).

- (3) *Richard Pierrepont*,¹ (male issue extinct in 1773).

- (4) *James Pierrepont*.¹

- (5) *Joseph Pierrepont*.^{1†}

- (6) *Joshua Pierrepont*.^{1†}

4. **James Pierrepont**,¹ was first cousin of Robert Pierrepont (No. 5 in the second of the tables of descent in the last



REV. JAMES PIERPONT AND MARY HOOKER, HIS WIFE.

From Portraits published in 1709.

preceding chapter), the first Earl of Kingston. He was owner of a large estate in Derbyshire and carried on trade between England and Ireland; but during the commercial troubles that were incident to the Protectorate, he fell into bankruptcy, and later came to America to visit his sons, Robert and John, who had migrated hither and settled in Massachusetts. He died at Ipswich, date unknown. This much is deemed established by the depositions of Sarah Pierpont taken in 1724 and 1725 which are set forth in a footnote of a subsequent chapter (page 134 below), and by a letter from this James Pierrepont's great grandson, also James Pierpont (No. 24 below),—the son of Rev. James,—written under date of January 20, 1774, to Rev. Eleazer Wheelock, president of Dartmouth College. In a postscript to the letter the writer said:

"I am sorry that in my narrative I did not mention that my Grandfather, John Pierrepont, who first came into New England, was y^e son of James Pierrepont who fell into trade with a partner between London and Ireland; but in the troublous times they were bankrupt which he" (that is, John), "hearing, sent for his brother Robert and offered him part of his farm at Roxbury, and he accordingly came and they lived as brothers. They had three sisters at least. One was married to Mr. Eaton, Minister of Bridport, who was silenced for dissenting from y^e church of England. James, after he failed, came over here to see his children and died at Ipswich in this country. I have heard that my grandfather had often presents sent to him by his friends in Derbyshire.

Y^r

JAMES PIERPONT."

By his wife, Margaret, who died in London, a widow, in January, 1664, James Pierrepont (No. 4 in this table) had five children:

- (7) *John Pierrepont*.²
- (8) *Robert Pierrepont*.²
- (9) *Mary Pierrepont*,² said to have been born in Ireland.†
- (10) *Anne Pierrepont*,² b in London.†
- (11) *Martha Pierrepont*,² b in London and m Rev. William Eaton, vicar of Bridport, county Dorset. He was "ejected" in 1662.†

7. **John Pierpont,**² as the family now began to spell the name, *b* in London 1617, came to America and settled probably at Ipswich, Mass., in 1640. In 1656 he purchased 300 acres, where Roxbury and Dorchester are now situated, giving its name to the latter portion out of compliment to his second cousin, Henry Pierrepont (No. 10 in the second of the tables of descent in the last preceding chapter), who had been created Marquis of Dorchester in 1645. He died December 7, 1682, and his gravestone in the old burying ground at Eustis and Washington Streets, Roxbury, is even yet in a fairly good state of preservation. It is inscribed:

"Here lyethe intombed the body
of JOHN PIERPONT, who expired
ye 7th of December, Anno Dom.
1682, Aetatis suae 65."

His wife was *Thankful Stow*, dau. of John Stow, of Kent, England, and by her he had issue:

- (12) *Thankful Pierpont,*³ *b* and *d* 1649.†
 - (13) *John Pierpont,*³ *b* 28 October, 1652; *d* at Roxbury, 30 December, 1600, without issue.†
 - (14) *Experience Pierrepont,*³ *b* at Roxbury, 4 February, 1654.†
 - (15) *James Pierpont.*³
 - (16) *Ebenezer Pierpont.*³
 - (17) *Thankful Pierpont,*³ *b* 1663.†
 - (18) *Joseph Pierpont,*³ *b* 8 August, 1666; *d* at Cambridge, Mass., in 1686, without issue.†
 - (19) *Benjamin Pierpont,*³ *b* 26 July, 1668; settled in the ministry at Charleston, S. C., and died in 1690, without issue.†
8. **Robert Pierpont,**² *b* in London, 1621; *m* 1657 *Sarah Lynde*; *d* 16 May, 1696. He is said to have lived at Roxbury, Mass., and there to have carried on the business of a maltster and miller; but he seems in his earlier life to have lived at Ipswich, for in a manuscript account of *The Early Inhabitants of Ipswich*, by Abraham Hammett, occurs the following:

PEARPOYNTE, ROBERT, was a subscriber to Major Denison's allowance in 1648.

also, referring doubtless to his brother,

JOHN PIERPONT purchased of William Fellows Nov. 15, 1649, fifteen acres of land abutting upon the land of John Brown on the South, and upon the land of Thomas Howlett in the West, and upon the great brook toward the North.

He had issue, by his wife Sarah Lynde, who was twenty years his junior (born 1641):

(20) *Jonathan Pierpont*.³

(21) *Thomas Pierpont*,³ b 7 July, 1667; d in Canada 1710 without issue.†

(22) *James Pierpont*.³

15. **Rev. James Pierpont**,³ was born at Roxbury, Mass., 4 January, 1659, and graduated at Harvard College in 1681. He settled in New Haven, Conn., as pastor of the First Congregational Church in July, 1685, and remained its pastor for thirty years. One of the conditions of his coming was that a home lot and house and other lands should be provided for him; and Dr. Bacon in his "*Historical Discourses*," published in 1839, wrote:

"The means of building the house were to be obtained by voluntary contributions. The magistrates and townsmen were made a committee to obtain the necessary funds, were to plan the house according to the funds raised, and were to oversee the building. When it was finished it stood for more than a century a monument of the public spirit of the generation by whose voluntary contributions it was erected."

The house was built at the east corner of Elm and Temple streets, and tradition has it that one poor man, William Cooper by name, who lived in the borders of Hamden which then belonged to New Haven, having nothing else to offer brought on his shoulder from the farm two young elms and planted them in 1686 before the door of the minister's house.

"Under their shade," continued Dr. Bacon, "some forty years afterwards (1726) Jonathan Edwards—then soon to take rank in the intellectual world with Locke and Leibnitz—spoke words of mingled love and piety in the ears of Sarah Pierpont. Under their shade, when some sixty summers had passed over them (1746), Whitfield stood on a platform and lifted up that voice, the tones of which lingered so long in thousands of

hearts. One of them is still standing [1839], the tallest and most venerable of all the trees in this city of elms, and ever the first to be tinged with green at the return of spring."

The circumference of that tree in 1838, according to an article in the *Daily Herald* (of New Haven) of September 14 of that year, was 18 feet; and when, a few years later, it was removed, its body was found to be sound and was sawed into blocks which were scattered among members of the family.

Rev. James Pierpont died November 22, 1714, and was buried under the Center Church on the Green, in New Haven. He was one of the founders of Yale College, over which three of his descendants, the two Timothy Dwights and Theodore Dwight Woolsey, have presided. He was thrice married. *First*, on October 27, 1691, to *Abigail Davenport* who died within a very few months,—on February 3, 1692,—as the result of a cold she caught while following the then prevailing custom of attending church in her wedding garments on the Sunday following the marriage. *Secondly*, on May 30, 1694, to *Sarah Haynes*, dau. of Rev. Joseph Haynes of Hartford, who died October 27, 1696, leaving one child, Abigail; and *Thirdly*, on July 26, 1698, to *Mary Hooker*, dau. of Samuel Hooker and Mary Willett, *b* Farmington, Conn., July 3, 1673; *d* New Haven, Conn., November 1, 1740.

The issue of Rev. James Pierpont was as follows:

- (23) *Abigail Pierpont*,⁴ *b* New Haven 19 September, 1696; *m* Rev. Joseph Noyes of New Haven; *d* Wethersfield, Conn., 10 October, 1768.†
- (24) *James Pierpont*.⁴
- (25) *Samuel Pierpont*,⁴ *b* New Haven, 30 December, 1700; graduated at Yale College 1718; was ordained in the ministry 10 December, 1722; and was drowned 15 March, 1722/3, while crossing the Connecticut river in a canoe with an Indian. His remains were found at Fisher's Island on April 28, 1723, and were

buried there at the westerly end of the Island. His gravestone is inscribed as follows:

Here lies ye Body of ye R^d Mr Samuel Pierpont Pastor of ye first church of Lyme Son of Ye R^d Mr James Pierpont of New Haven who was born Dec. 30, 1700, and drowned March 15, 1722/3, passing Connecticut River, above Saybrook Ferry, and 28 of April, 1723, was found here.

(26) *Mary Pierpont*.⁴

(27) *Joseph Pierpont*.⁴

(28) *Benjamin Pierpont*.⁴ *b* New Haven, 18 July, 1706; *d* New Haven, 17 December, 1706.†

(29) *Benjamin Pierpont*.⁴ *b* New Haven, 15 October, 1707; graduated at Yale College, 1726; *d* in the Island of Virgin Gorda, West Indies, 1733.†

(30) *Sarah Pierpont*.⁴

(31) *Hezekiah Pierpont*.⁴

16. **Ebenezer Pierpont**.³ *b* Roxbury, 21 December, 1660; *d* 16 December, 1696; *m* 20 October, 1692, *Mary Ruggles*. He had issue:

(32) *John Pierpont*.⁴ *b* Roxbury, 20 September, 1693; *m* a Miss Bailey of Roxbury; *d* in England without issue. This is the John Pierpont who made his way to London to visit the Duke of Kingston, as will be told more at length in the succeeding chapter of this book entitled "The Lost Dukedom."†

(33) *Ebenezer Pierpont*.⁴

(34) *Mary Pierpont*.⁴ *b* Roxbury, 21 September, 1696; *d* 22 July, 1724.†

20. **Jonathan Pierpont**.³ *b* 11 June, 1665; graduated at Harvard College 1685; settled in the ministry at Reading, Mass., in 1689; *d* at Roxbury 1709. The name of his wife is not known. He had issue:

(35) *Jonathan Pierpont*.⁴ graduated at Harvard College, 1714, and settled at Newburyport, Mass. He left no issue.†

- (36) *Thomas Pierpont*,⁴ graduated at Harvard College, 1721. He was a tutor and professor there and died without issue.†
- (37) *Edward Pierpont*,⁴ died of smallpox at the age of twenty.†
- (38) *Joseph Pierpont*,⁴ b October, 1706. He was a merchant at Salem, Mass., and never married. He was living in August, 1792.†
22. **James Pierpont**,³ b 7 August, 1679; m 3 June, 1709, *Sarah Gore*. He lived at Roxbury and married; but the date of marriage and name of his wife are not known. He had issue:
- (39) *Thomas Pierpont*,⁴ supposed to have lived at Middletown, Conn.†
- (40) *Robert Pierpont*.⁴
- (41) *Joseph Pierpont*,⁴ married a *Miss Hamilton* and settled at Halifax, N. S.†
- (42) *James Pierpont*.⁴
24. **James Pierpont**,⁴ b New Haven, 21 May, 1699; d New Haven, 18 June, 1776; m (1) Boston, Mass., 1 November, 1727, *Sarah Breck* (dau. of Nathaniel Breck and Martha Cunnabell) b 1710; d 28 September, 1753; m (2) 28 March, 1754, *Anne Sherman*. He was a tutor at Yale College from 1722 to 1724, and then for a few years was engaged in business in Boston; but he returned to New Haven and occupied his father's residence at Elm and Temple Streets. The last years of his life were clouded by his vain efforts to obtain recognition as the rightful heir to the titles and estates of the family in England. He had issue, all by his second wife:
- (43) *Evelyn Pierpont*.⁵
- (44) *Robert Pierpont*.⁵
- (45) *James Pierpont*.⁵
- (46) *David Pierpont*.⁵
- (47) *William Pierpont*,⁵ b 11 January, 1772. Is supposed to have settled at Torrington, Conn.†

26. **Mary Pierpont**,⁴ *b* New Haven, 23 November, 1703; *d* Middletown, Conn., 24 June, 1740; *m* 19 August, 1719, *Rev. William Russell* of Middletown, a graduate of Yale College in 1709, who settled as pastor at Middletown 1 June, 1715. She had issue:
- (48) *Mary Russell*,⁵ *b.* Middletown, 1720; *m* Col. Matthew Talcott, and had issue.†
 - (49) *Esther Russell*.⁵
 - (50) *William Russell*.⁵
 - (51) *Samuel Russell*.⁵
 - (52) *Noadiah Russell*.⁵
 - (53) *James Russell*.⁵†
 - (54) *Sarah Russell*.⁵
 - (55) *Mehetable Russell*.⁵
 - (56) *Hannah Russell*.†
27. **Joseph Pierpont**,⁴ *b* New Haven, 21 October, 1704; *d* North Haven, Conn., 1748; *m* about 1725 *Hannah Russell* (dau. of *Rev. Noadiah Russell* and *Mary Hamlin*, of Middletown). She was a sister of *Rev. William Russell* who married *Mary Pierpont* (No. 26 above). *Joseph Pierpont* was a farmer at North Haven, about ten miles northeast of New Haven. He had issue:
- (57) *James Pierpont*,⁵ *b* North Haven, 1726; *d* North Haven, 1727.†
 - (58) *Samuel Pierpont*.⁵
 - (59) *Joseph Pierpont*.⁵
 - (60) *James Pierpont*.⁵
 - (61) *Dorothy Pierpont*,⁵ *d* in infancy.†
 - (62) *Benjamin Pierpont*.⁵
 - (63) *Hannah Pierpont*.⁵
 - (64) *Mary Pierpont*.⁵
 - (65) *Giles Pierpont*.⁵
 - (66) *Abigail Pierpont*,⁵ *b* North Haven, 6 July, 1743; *m* 23 December, 1762, *Noah Ives*.†
 - (67) *Hezekiah Pierpont*.⁵
 - (68) *Sarah Pierpont*,⁵ *b* North Haven, 30 July, 1747; *d* 12 June, 1829; *m* *Peter Eastman*.†

30. Sarah Pierpont,⁴ *b* New Haven 9 January, 1710; *d* Philadelphia, Pa., 2 October, 1758; *m* 20 July, 1727, *Rev. Jonathan Edwards*, the well-known metaphysical theologian who succeeded Rev. Aaron Burr as president of the College of New Jersey (Princeton College).

When Sarah Pierpont was twelve or thirteen years of age she was the subject (probably the unconscious subject) of the following meditation written by Jonathan Edwards, who was between four and five years her senior, which is taken from the LIFE OF REV. JONATHAN EDWARDS by Sereno Dwight, D.D.:—

"They say there is a young lady in New Haven who is beloved of that Great Being who made and rules the world, and that there are certain seasons in which this Great Being, in some way or another invisible, comes to her and fills her mind with exceeding sweet delight, and that she hardly cares for anything except to meditate on Him; that she expects after awhile to be received up where He is, to be raised up out of the world and caught up into Heaven, being assured that He loves her too well to let her remain at a distance from Him always. There she is to dwell with Him, and to be ravished with His love and delight forever. Therefore, if you present all the world before her, with the richest of its treasures, she disregards it and cares not for it, and is unmindful of any pain or affliction. She has a strange sweetness in her mind and singular purity in her affections; is most just and conscientious in her conduct; and you could not persuade her to do anything wrong or sinful if you would give her all the world, lest she should offend this Great Being. She is of a wonderfulness, sweetness, calmness and universal benevolence of mind especially after this great God has manifested Himself to her mind. She will sometime go about from place to place, singing sweetly, and seems always to be full of joy and pleasure and no one knows for what. She loves to be alone, walking in the fields and groves, and seems to hear someone, invisible, always conversing with her."

JONATHAN EDWARDS was born at East Windsor, Conn., 5 October, 1703, the fifth child and only son of Rev. Timothy Edwards, who was pastor of the church at East Windsor for nearly sixty-four years, and at the age of 86 finally asked for an assistant pastor. His wife attained the age of 98 years. The son, Jonathan, entered Yale College at the age of twelve, and graduated in 1720. Moral philosophy and divinity were his favorite studies at college, and after two years spent in theological studies he accepted the pastorate of a

Presbyterian church in New York, but remained only a few months and returned to his parents at East Windsor where he wrote a series of seventy resolutions embodying the highest degree of perfection attainable; and although the self-sacrifice and lofty aspirations contained in these resolutions are considered beyond the reach of ordinary mortals, nevertheless they have exercised a deep influence over the religious feelings of succeeding generations. He spent two years as tutor at Yale, and in 1726 moved to Northampton, Mass., to become there the colleague of his maternal grandfather, Rev. Solomon Stoddard, pastor of the Northampton church. He became pastor of the church in 1729 and remained such until 1750 when he resigned because of his unyielding opposition to the so-called "Half-Way Covenant," whereby unconverted people were admitted to partake of the Lord's Supper and their children to the right of baptism. It is said that he preached, in the fierceness of his Calvinism, that hell was paved with infants' skulls.

The loss of his salary was a serious blow to him, for by this time he had a wife and eleven children to support. Friends in Scotland sent him money to relieve his immediate necessities, and at the same time invited him to take up his residence among them. This proposition as well as a similar one from Virginia, was declined, and he accepted instead a call from the London Society to engage in missionary work among the Housatonic Indians. In August, 1751, he moved with his family to Stockbridge, Mass., and during the next seven years worked among the Indians, his small income as pastor of the white settlers being somewhat augmented by the proceeds of the sale of the needlework of his wife and daughters. The death in 1757 of his son-in-law, Rev. Aaron Burr, left vacant the presidency of the college at Princeton; and Jonathan Edwards, being chosen as his successor, was installed in February, 1758. But he lived to administer the affairs of the college only

thirty-four days, falling victim to the smallpox which was seriously epidemic in Princeton at the time. He died March 22, 1758, and was buried at Princeton. His daughter Mrs. Burr, also a victim of the same epidemic, died at Princeton April 7, 1758.

On July 20th, 1727, less than five years after he had written the effusion we have quoted above, he married Sarah Pierpont, then but little over 17 years and 6 months of age. Authorities of the time speak of her as a lady of rare beauty and great virtue. Dr. Hopkins, who for the first time saw her when she was the mother of seven children, says she was more than ordinarily beautiful; and her portrait by Smybert "while it presents a form and features not often rivalled, presents also that peculiar loveliness of expression which is the combined result of intelligence, cheerfulness and benevolence." This portrait, with a portrait of her husband, are in the art gallery of Yale College.

She had issue :

(69) *Sarah Edwards*.⁵

(70) *Jerusha Edwards*,⁵ *b* Northampton, 26 April, 1730; *d* Northampton, 14 February, 1748. She was engaged to Rev. David Brainard, and nursed him through his last illness until his death.

(71) *Esther Edwards*.⁵

(72) *Mary Edwards*.⁵

(73) *Lucy Edwards*.⁵

(74) *Timothy Edwards*.⁵

(75) *Susannah Edwards*.⁵

(76) *Eunice Edwards*.⁵

(77) *Jonathan Edwards*.⁵

(78) *Elizabeth Edwards*,⁵ *b* Northampton, 6 May, 1747; *d* 1 January, 1762.

(79) *Pierpont Edwards*.⁵

31. **Hezekiah Pierpont.**⁴ As the primary purpose of this book is to record the descent from *Hezekiah Pierpont*, youngest son of Rev. James, the table of his descendants

has been set forth in a separate chapter,—Chapter III (page 78 below). It is believed that the record of descent there set forth is accurate and complete.

33. **Ebenezer Pierpont,**⁴ *b* Roxbury, 14 September, 1694; *m* (1) 19 February 1722/3, *Anne Hilton*, by whom he had five sons and four daughters; *m* (2) a *Mrs. Witzel* by whom he had one son; *m* (3) *Sarah Cushing* (dau. of John Cushing of Scituate) by whom he had two sons. His issue was as follows:
- (80) *Ebenezer Pierpont,*⁵
 - (81) *John Pierpont,*⁵ *b* August, 1727; *d* 14 February, 1790, without issue.†
 - (82) *Benjamin Pierpont,*⁵
 - (83) *William Pierpont,*⁵
 - (84) *Samuel Pierpont,*⁵ *d* without issue.†
 - (85) *James Pierpont,*⁵ *d* in infancy.†
 - (86) *Hannah Pierpont,*⁵ *b* 1750; *d* 15 August, 1787; *m* *Moses Davis*, *b* 29 April, 1744; *d* 2 June, 1823. Had issue *Joseph Davis* and others.†
 - (87) *Nathaniel Pierpont,*⁵
 - (88) *Joseph Pierpont,*⁵
40. **Robert Pierpont,**⁴ *b* at Roxbury and lived there; *d* 29 November, 1786. Had one son:
- (89) *Robert Pierpont,*⁵ graduated at Harvard College, 1785. He went to Europe and there fell under the spell of Elizabeth Chudleigh (at that time Countess of Bristol, formerly Duchess of Kingston) at St. Petersburg and at Calais. He died at the latter place in 1788. This is the *Robert Pierpont* referred to in the letter which appears in the subsequent chapter of this book entitled "The Lost Dukedom."†
42. **James Pierpont,**⁴ settled at Halifax, Nova Scotia, and had two sons:
- (90) *Joseph Pierpont,*⁵ settled in 1792 on the Chan-

dur River in the eastern part of the District
of Maine.†

(91) *James Pierpont*.^{5†}

43. **Evelyn Pierpont**,⁵ *b* New Haven, 15 March, 1755; *d* New Haven 7 February, 1808; *m* March, 1780, *Rhoda Collins* (dau. of Charles Collins of Litchfield, Conn.) *d* Livonia, N. Y., 1855. *Evelyn Pierpont* was an officer in the Revolution and after its close settled as a farmer at Litchfield, Conn.; but becoming reduced in circumstances he found employment at Yale College, of which he was a graduate, and continued in such employment until his death. Being the oldest son of James Pierpont (No. 24 above) he would have been the recipient of the titles and estates of the English family had the claim thereto asserted by his ancestors been recognized or successfully contested. He had issue:

(92) *Sophia H. Pierpont*.⁶

(93) *Philena Pierpont*.⁶

(94) *Anne Sherman Pierpont*.⁶

(95) *Evelyn Pierpont*,⁶ (the oldest son) *b* Litchfield, 2 December, 1790; *d* at sea off the Coast of Norway during the War of 1812, unmarried.†

(96) *Hezekiah Beers Pierpont*.⁶

(97) *James Pierpont*,⁶ *b* New Haven, 11 July, 1795; killed in a duel at New Orleans in 1823. He died unmarried.†

(98) *William Pierpont*.⁶

(99) *Frances Edwards Pierpont*.⁶

(100) *Frederick Wolcott Pierpont*.⁶

(101) *Lorenzo Pierpont*,⁶ *b* New Haven, 23 March, 1805; was an officer in the U. S. Navy; *d* on U. S. Sloop "Cyane" during the Florida War.†

(102) *Elizabeth Pierpont*.⁸

44. **Robert Pierpont**,⁵ *b* New Haven, 13 June, 1757; *d* Plattsburgh, N. Y. (while on a visit there), 16 August, 1835; *m* 11 October, 1780, *Lois Collins* (dau. of Charles

Collins, of Litchfield) the sister of his brother Evelyn's wife (See No. 43 above). She was *b* at Litchfield, 11 October, 1757; *d* at Manchester, Vt., 5 May, 1826.

About 1795, *Robert Pierpont* moved with his wife and five daughters to Manchester, Vt. They had issue:

- (103) *Frances Pierpont*.⁶
- (104) *Nancy Pierpont*.⁶
- (105) *Esther Pierpont*.⁶
- (106) *Laura Pierpont*.⁶
- (107) *Julia Pierpont*.⁶

45. **James Pierpont**,⁵ *b* New Haven, 4 January, 1761; *d* Litchfield, Conn., 1840; *m* (1) 24 September, 1782, *Elizabeth Collins* (dau. of Charles Collins, of Litchfield) a sister of his two brothers' wives (See Nos. 43 and 44 above) *b* Litchfield, 25 September, 1755; *d* South Farms, Conn., 28 July, 1815; *m* (2) 16 December, 1817, *Lucy Crossman*. She *d* 1835. He had issue:

- (108) *Sherman Pierpont*.⁶
- (109) *John Pierpont*.⁶
- (110) *Sarah B. Pierpont*,⁶ *b* Litchfield, 1787; *d* young.†
- (111) *Elizabeth Pierpont*.⁶
- (112) *Sarah B. Pierpont*,⁶ *b* Litchfield, 1794; *d* in Brooklyn, N. Y.; *m* a *Mr. Coggeshall*.†
- (113) *Abby Pierpont*.⁶
- (114) *James Pierpont*,⁶ *d* young.†
- (115) *James Morris Pierpont*.⁶
- (116) *Leonard Pierpont*,⁶ *b* 28 October, 1819.†

46. **David Pierpont**,⁵ *b* New Haven, 26 July, 1764; *d* Litchfield, Conn., February, 1826; *m* *Sarah Phelps* (dau. of Edward Phelps of Litchfield) *b* 4 October, 1760; *d* 1851. He had issue:

- (117) *David Pierpont*.⁶
- (118) *Robert Pierpont*.⁶
- (119) *Edward Pierpont*.⁶
- (120) *Warren Pierpont*.⁶

- (121) *Sarah B. Pierpont*,⁶ *b* Litchfield, 21 August, 1797; *d* Bay City, Mich.; *m* a *Mr. Green*, and had issue one son and two daughters.†
- (122) *William Pierpont*.⁶
- (123) *Charles Pierpont*.⁶
- (124) *John Pierpont*.⁶
- (125) *Laura E. Pierpont*.⁶
49. **Esther Russell**,⁵ *b* Middletown, Conn., *m* *Samuel Johnson* of Middletown. She had issue:
- (126) *Samuel Johnson*,⁶ *m* *Lucy Atkins*.†
50. **Rev. William Russell**,⁵ *b* Middletown, Conn., 23 July, 1725; *d* Windsor, Conn., 1774; *m* (1) about 1754 *Abigail Andrews*, of Milford, Conn.; *m* (2) 18 January, 1770, *Abigail Newberry*, of Windsor, Conn. He graduated from Yale College 1745, and was a tutor at Yale 1749-1750. In February, 1751, he became pastor of the First Church at Windsor and remained such until his death. He had issue:
- (127) *William Andrews Russell*,⁶ *b* Windsor, about 1755; graduated from Yale College, 1774; *d* 1786.†
- (128) *Samuel Andrews Russell*,⁶ *b* Windsor, Conn.†
- (129) *Abigail Russell*,⁶ *b* Windsor; *d* in infancy.†
- (130) *Abigail Russell*,⁶ *b* Windsor; *m* *John N. Mather* who was regimental quartermaster of Col. Webb's additional regiment of Continental Troops in the Revolutionary Army, commissioned by the State of Connecticut, 1 January, 1777. He died in the service, November, 1778.†
- (131) *James Russell*,⁶ *b* Windsor; *d* in infancy.†
51. **Samuel Russell**,⁵ *b* Middletown, Conn., *m* *Ruth Whitman* and had issue:
- (132) *Ruth Russell*,⁶ *d* young.†
- (133) *Polly Russell*.⁶†
- (134) *John Russell*.⁶†
- (135) *William Russell*.⁶†

(136) *Esther Russell*.^{6†}

(137) *Jacob Russell*.^{6†}

(138) *Samuel Russell*.^{6†}

52. **Rev. Noadiah Russell**,⁵ *b* Middletown, Conn., *m* 1758 *Esther Talcott*. He graduated from Yale College in 1750, and in 1757 was pastor of the church at Thompson, Conn., and remained such until his death. He had issue:

(139) *Noadiah Russell*,⁶ *d* young.†

(140) *Mathew Talcott Russell*,⁶ *d* 1828; *m* *Mary Huntington*.^{6†}

(141) *Esther Russell*.^{6†}

(142) *Sarah Russell*.^{6†}

(143) *Abigail Russell*.^{6†}

(144) *Joseph Russell*.^{6†}

54. **Sarah Russell**, *b* Middletown, Conn., *m* *Dr. Edmund G. Rawson* of Middletown, and had issue:

(145) *Sarah Rawson*.^{6†}

55. **Mehetable Russell**,⁵ *b* Middletown, Conn., 1735; *m* 19 November, 1754, *Col. Jeremiah Wadsworth* of Hartford, Conn., the famous Commissary General of the Revolutionary War, a distinguished financier and friend of Alexander Hamilton. He was one of the few men, says Com. Edward Hooker, U. S. N., in his *HOOKER GENEALOGY*, 1909, to whom the Revolutionary War proved a source of wealth. She had issue:

(146) *Daniel Wadsworth*,⁶ *b* Hartford, Conn.; *d* there in 1848; *m* *Faith Trumbull*.†

(147) *Catherine Wadsworth*,⁶ *b* Hartford, 1774; *m* *Nathaniel Terry*.†

(148) *Harriet Wadsworth*,⁶ *b* Hartford; *d* Bermuda.†

58. **Samuel Pierpont**,⁵ *b* North Haven, Conn., 16 April, 1729; *d* there 24 December, 1820; *m* 5 November, 1751, *Elizabeth Frost* (dau. of ———— Frost and Mary Tuttle) *b* New Haven, 3 March, 1728. He carried on

the business of brick making, and was one of the founders and a senior warden of "St. John's Church of England," and continued so until his death. While the rector and the majority of the members of this church remained Royalists during the Revolution, they accepted the results of the war and became loyal to the new government when it was over. He had issue:

- (149) *Elizabeth Pierpont*,⁶ b North Haven, 3 July, 1752.†
 - (150) *Hannah Pierpont*,⁶ b North Haven, 16 June, 1754.†
 - (151) *Samuel Pierpont*,⁶ b North Haven, 16 May, 1756; d 1821.†
 - (152) *Theodore Pierpont*,⁶ b North Haven, 22 February, 1758.†
 - (153) *Mehitable Pierpont*,⁶ b North Haven, 2 June, 1760.†
 - (154) *James Pierpont*,⁶ b North Haven, 1761; d there, 1816.†
 - (153) *Eli Pierpont*,⁶ b North Haven, 5 August, 1763.†
59. **Joseph Pierpont**,⁵ b North Haven, Conn., 13 September, 1730; d there 8 February, 1824; m *Lydia Bassett*. He was graduated from Yale College in 1751, and was a farmer and general trader at North Haven and was for many years a representative in the State Assembly. He had issue:
- (156) *Ezra Pierpont*,⁶ b North Haven, 11 July, 1757.†
 - (157) *Joseph Pierpont*,⁶ b North Haven, 28 April, 1760.†
 - (158) *Russell Pierpont*,⁶ b North Haven, 17 May, 1763.†
 - (159) *Lydia Pierpont*,⁶ b North Haven, 18 November, 1766.†
 - (160) *Lucy Pierpont*,⁶ b North Haven, 20 October, 1771.†
 - (161) *Daniel Pierpont*,⁶ b North Haven, 16 May, 1775.†

-
60. **James Pierpont**,⁵ *b* North Haven, Conn., 2 October, 1732, and had issue:
 (162) *Thomas Pierpont*.^{6†}
 (163) *John Pierpont*.^{6†}
 (164) *James Pierpont*.^{6†}
 (165) *Elinda Pierpont*.^{6†}
62. **Benjamin Pierpont**,⁵ *b* North Haven, Conn., 7 January, 1735; *m* 17 October, 1765, *Sarah Blakeslee*. Had issue:
 (166) *Benjamin Pierpont*,⁶ *b* 4 September, 1766.†
 (167) *Philemon Pierpont*.^{6†}
63. **Hannah Pierpont**,⁵ *b* North Haven, Conn., 12 November, 1736; *d* there 16 April, 1816; *m* 24 July, 1755, *Abel Brockett* of North Haven, *b* 1725. She had issue:
 (168) *Lucy Brockett*,⁶ *b* North Haven; bapt. March, 1763.†
 (169) *Timothy Brockett*,⁶ *b* North Haven; bapt. 10 November, 1766. Moved to Galway, N. Y.†
 (170) *Hezekiah Brockett*,⁶ *b* North Haven; bapt. 20 August, 1769. Moved to Hamden, Conn.†
 (171) *Peter Brockett*,⁶ *b* North Haven; bapt. 12 January, 1772.†
 (172) *Hannah Brockett*,⁶ *b* North Haven; bapt. 15 May, 1774.†
 (173) *Chauncey Brockett*,⁶ *b* North Haven; bapt. March, 1777.†
 (174) *Lyman Brockett*,⁶ *b* North Haven; bapt. 7 September, 1780.†
64. **Mary Pierpont**,⁵ *b* North Haven, Conn, 20 October, 1738, *d* there 21 June, 1773; *m* 13 March, 1756, *Richard Brockett* of North Haven, *b* 1727. She had issue:
 (175) *Giles Brockett*,⁶ *b* North Haven, 30 April, 1761; *m* *Sarah Smith*.†
 (176) *Lydia Brockett*,⁶ *b* North Haven; bapt. 22 January, 1764.†
 (177) *Richard Brockett*,⁶ *b* North Haven; bapt. 21 February, 1768.†

- (178) *Jesse Brockett*,⁶ *b* North Haven; bapt. 16 January, 1770; *d* 17 January, 1770.
- (179) *Jesse Brockett*,⁶ *b* 23 February, 1773.†
- (180) *Mary Brockett*,⁶ *d* 1773.†
65. **Giles Pierpont**,⁵ *b* North Haven, Conn., 4 June, 1741; *d* 1831. He was accounted to be the wealthiest man in North Haven. He had issue:
- (181) *Joel Pierpont*.⁶†
- (182) *Zerah Pierpont*.⁶†
- (183) *Giles Pierpont*.⁶
67. **Hezekiah Pierpont**,⁵ *b* New Haven, Conn., 27 September, 1745. Had issue:
- (184) *Isaac Pierpont*.⁶†
69. **Sarah Edwards**,⁵ *b* Northampton, Mass., 25 August, 1728; *d* Goshen, Mass., 15 May, 1805; *m* 11 June, 1750, *Elihu Parsons* of Stockbridge, Mass., (He *d* at Stockbridge 22 August, 1785), and had issue:
- (185) *Ebenezer Parsons*,⁶ *b* 1751; *d* in infancy.†
- (186) *Esther Parsons*,⁶ *b* 17 August, 1752; *d* 17 November, 1774.†
- (187) *Elihu Parsons*,⁶ *b* 9 December, 1753; *d* August, 1804.†
- (188) *Eliphalet Parsons*,⁹ *b* June, 1756; *d* 1813.†
- (189) *Lydia Parsons*,⁶ *b* 15 June, 1757; *d* at Lee, Mass.; *m* *Aaron Ingersoll*.†
- (190) *Lucretia Parsons*,⁶ *b* 3 August, 1759; *d* at Pittsfield, Vt.†
- (191) *Sarah Parsons*,⁶ *b* 8 September, 1760; *d* at Lee, Mass.; *m* *David Ingersoll*.†
- (192) *Lucy Parsons*,⁶ *b* 14 October, 1762; *m* *Joshua Ketchum*.†
- (193) *Jonathan Parsons*,⁶ *b* 1764; *d* in infancy.†
- (194) *Jerusha Parsons*,⁶ *d* in infancy.†
- (195) *Jerusha Parsons*,⁶ *b* May, 1766; *d* at Victor, N. Y.; *m* *Ira Seymour*.†

71. **Esther Edwards**,⁵ *b* Northampton, Mass., 13 February, 1732; *d.* Princeton, N. J., 7 April 1758; *m* 29 May, 1752, *Rev. Aaron Burr*, of Fairfield, Conn., *b* 4 January, 1715. He graduated at Yale in 1735 and was pastor of the church at Newark, N. J. The College of New Jersey, later known colloquially as Nassau Hall and later still as Princeton College, was opened in May, 1747, the students meeting at the house of its president, Rev. Jonathan Dickinson, in Elizabethtown, N. J. Mr. Dickinson died, however, within a few months, (on October 7, 1747), and Rev. Aaron Burr was at once chosen president; and the students were taken from Elizabethtown to Newark and met at Mr. Burr's house until 1756 when the college was moved to Princeton. The college hall was, at the request of Gov. Belcher, named "Nassau Hall" in compliment to William III of England,—of the illustrious house of Nassau,—and for many years thereafter the college was exclusively known in common parlance as "Nassau Hall." Upon Mr. Burr's death on September 24, 1757, his wife's father, Rev. Jonathan Edwards, was chosen president of the college; but he fell a victim to small pox and died March 22, 1758, and his daughter Mrs. Burr, also a victim of the disease, died April 7, 1758. It is said that probably no clergyman in the State of New Jersey was ever more beloved and respected and of wider influence than President Burr; and his wife is described as "beautiful, accomplished, pious and learned. * * * She was eloquent and fascinating, and wrote with genius and facility." The issue of this marriage were:

(196) *Sarah Burr*,⁶ *b* 6 February, 1754; *m* *Tapping Reeve*.†

(197) *Aaron Burr*.⁶

72. **Mary Edwards**,⁵ *b* Northampton, Mass., 7 April, 1734; *d* February, 1807; *m* 8 November, 1750, *Timothy Dwight*, a graduate of Yale College in the class of 1744. She had issue:

- (198) *Timothy Dwight*.⁶
- (199) *Sereno Edwards Dwight*,⁶ b 19 December, 1754; d 1783; m *Cynthia Lyman*.†
- (200) *Erastus Dwight*,⁶ b 3 September, 1756; d 1825.†
- (201) *Jonathan Edwards Dwight*,⁶ b 19 January, 1759; d 1800.†
- (202) *Maurice William Dwight*,⁶ b 15 December, 1760; d 11 August, 1796; m 1789 *Margaret DeWitt*.†
- (203) *Sarah Dwight*,⁶ b 29 May, 1761; d 7 March, 1805; m *Nathan (or Seth) Storrs*.†
- (204) *Theodore Dwight*,⁶ b 16 December, 1764; m *Abigail Alsop*.†
- (205) *Mary Dwight*,⁶ b 9 January, 1763; m (1) *Lewis Richard Morris*; m (2) *William Hale*.†
- (206) *Fidclia Dwight*,⁶ b 7 August, 1768; m 16 January, 1793, *Jonathan Edwards Porter* her cousin (No. 236 below).†
- (207) *Nathaniel Dwight*,⁶ b 31 January, 1770; m 24 June, 1798, *Rebecca Robbins*.†
- (208) *Elizabeth Dwight*.⁶
- (209) *Cecil Dwight*,⁶ b 20 June, 1774; d 26 November, 1859; m. June, 1798, *Mary Clapp*.†
- (210) *Henry Edwin Dwight*,⁶ b 20 September, 1776; d May, 1824; m 1802 *Electra Centre*.†
73. **Lucy Edwards**⁵, b Northampton, Mass., 31 August, 1736; d Stockbridge, Mass., 18 September, 1786; m 7 June, 1764, *Jahleel Woodbridge* of Stockbridge. She had issue:
- (211) *Stephen Woodbridge*,⁶ b 12 March, 1765.†
- (212) *Jonathan Woodbridge*,⁶ b 24 January, 1767.†
- (213) *Lucy Woodbridge*,⁶ b 14 April, 1769; m 2 November, 1788, her cousin *Jonathan Edwards* (No. 222 below).†
- (214) *Joseph Woodbridge*,⁶ b 22 July, 1771.†

- (215) *Elizabeth Woodbridge*,⁶ b 14 April, 1773.†
 (216) *Sarah Edwards Woodbridge*,⁶ b 17 June, 1775.†
 (217) *John Eliot Woodbridge*,⁶ b 24 June, 1777.†
 (218) *Ann Woodbridge*,⁶ b 6 November, 1779.†
 (219) *Timothy Woodbridge*,⁶ b 23 November, 1783.†
74. **Timothy Edwards**,⁵ b Northampton, Mass., 25 July, 1738; d Stockbridge, Mass., 27 October, 1813; m 25 September, 1760, *Rhoda Ogden* (dau. of Robert Ogden of Elizabethtown, N. J.). Timothy Edwards graduated at Princeton 1757, and lived at Elizabethtown, N. J. until 1770, when he moved to Stockbridge, Mass., where he became probate judge of Berkshire County. He had issue:
- (220) *Sarah Edwards*,⁶ b Elizabethtown, N. J., 11 July, 1761; d 1843; m (1) *Benjamin Chaplin*; m (2) *Daniel Tyler*.†
 (221) *Edward Edwards*,⁶ b Elizabethtown, N. J., 20 January, 1763; m at Stockbridge, Mass., *Mercy Ballard*.†
 (222) *Jonathan Edwards*,⁶ b Elizabethtown, 16 October, 1764; m 2 November, 1788, *Lucy Woodbridge*, his cousin, (No. 213 above).†
 (223) *Richard Edwards*,⁶ b Elizabethtown, N. J., March, 1767; m *Allavisa Griffin*.†
 (224) *Phebe Edwards*,⁶ b Elizabethtown, N. J., 4 November, 1768; m (1) 11 June, 1792, *Rev. Asahel Hooker*; m (2) *Samuel Farrar*.†
 (225) *William Edwards*,⁶ b Stockbridge, Mass., 11 November, 1770; m *Rebecca Tappan*. He was the inventor of the modern system of tanning leather.†
 (226) *Robert Ogden Edwards*,⁶ b Stockbridge, Mass., 30 September, 1772; d young.†
 (227) *Timothy Edwards*,⁶ b Stockbridge, Mass., 12 July, 1774; m London, Eng., *Sarah Haigh*. He was a sea captain.†
 (228) *Mary Ogden Edwards*,⁶ b Stockbridge, Mass., 9 April, 1776; d young.†

- (229) *Rhoda Edwards*,⁶ *b* Stockbridge, Mass., 7 May, 1778; *m* 1 March, 1798, *Jonah Dwight*.†
- (230) *Elizabeth Edwards*,⁶ *b* Stockbridge, Mass., 15 October, 1780; *d* 12 July, 1855.†
- (231) *Mary Edwards*,⁶ *b* Stockbridge, Mass., 15 October, 1780; *m* 25 April, 1800, *Mason Whiting* of Binghamton, N. Y.†
- (232) *Anna Edwards*,⁶ *b* Stockbridge, Mass., 2 February, 1784; *m* *Ashley Williams*, of Hadley, Mass.†
- (233) *Robert Burr Edwards*,⁶ *b* Stockbridge, Mass., 14 September, 1787; *m* *Hannah Pomeroy* of Northampton, Mass.†
75. **Susannah Edwards**,⁵ *b* Northampton, Mass., 21 June, 1740; *d* 1803; *m* 17 September, 1761, *Eleazer Porter, Jr.* (his second wife) of Hadley, Mass. They had issue:
- (234) *Eleazer Porter*,⁶ *b* 14 June, 1762; *d* 2 March, 1849; *m* 1783 *Mary Keyes*.†
- (235) *William Porter*,⁶ *b* 9 December, 1763; *d* 6 November, 1847; *m* (1) 9 December, 1788, *Lois Eastman*; *m* (2) 10 June, 1794, *Charlotte Williams*.†
- (236) *Jonathan Edwards Porter*,⁶ *b* 17 May, 1766; *d* 24 March, 1821; *m* 16 January, 1793, *Fidelia Dwight*, his cousin (No. 206 above). He graduated from Harvard, 1786.†
- (237) *Moses Porter*,⁶ *b* 19 September, 1768; *d* 24 May, 1854; *m* 30 August, 1791, *Amy Colt*.†
- (238) *John Porter*,⁶ *b* 27 July, 1772; *d* 7 August, 1772.
- (239) *Pierpont Porter*,⁶ *b* 12 June, 1775; *d* 15 January, 1805; *m* 1796 East Windsor, Conn., *Hannah Higgins*.†
76. **Eunice Edwards**,⁵ *b* Northampton, Mass., 9 May, 1743; *d* Newberne, N. C., 9 September, 1822; *m* (1) January, 1764, *Thomas Pollock* of Newberne, N. C.; *m* (2)

1780 *Robert Hunt* of Elizabeth, N. J. She had issue by her first husband:

- (240) *Elizabeth Pollock*,⁶ *m* ——— *Williams*.†
- (241) *Helen Pollock*.⁶†
- (242) *Thomas Pollock*.⁶†
- (243) *Frances Pollock*,⁶ *m* *John Devereaux*.†
- (244) *George Pollock*.⁶†

77. **Rev. Jonathan Edwards, D.D.**,⁵ *b* Northampton, Mass., 26 May, 1745; *d* 1 August, 1801; *m* (1) 4 October, 1770, *Mary Porter* (dau. of Eleazer Porter, and Sarah Pitkin) of Hadley, Mass., sister of Eleazer Porter, Jr., whom his sister Susannah married (No. 75 above). She was drowned at New Haven, 10 June, 1782. He *m* (2) 18 December, 1783, *Mrs. Mary Sabins*. He graduated from Princeton, 1765, and settled as pastor of the Second Church at New Haven, where he remained until 1795. In May, 1799, he was chosen president of Union College at Schenectady, N. Y. His life somewhat resembled that of his father. Both were ripe scholars, both were college tutors for about the same length of time, both were fierce and unyielding in their rigid Calvinism, both were dismissed from their pastorates on account of their doctrinal opinions, and both died shortly after their inaugurations as college presidents, at about the same age. Jonathan Edwards, Jr., had issue:

- (245) *Jonathan Walters Edwards*,⁶ *b* New Haven, 5 January, 1772; *m* 29 November, 1797, *Elizabeth Lyon*.†
- (246) *Mary Edwards*,⁶ *b* New Haven, 23 June, 1773; *m* Schenectady, N. Y., 1 December, 1800, *James J. Hoyt*.†
- (247) *Jonathan Edwards*,⁶ *b* New Haven, 20 February, 1775; *d* 21 February, 1775.†
- (248) *Jerusha Edwards*,⁶ *b* New Haven, 3 January, 1776; *m* 2 February, 1795, *Rev. Calvin Chapin*, of Rocky Hill Conn,†

79. **Pierpont Edwards**,⁵ *b* Northampton, Mass., 8 April, 1750; *d* Bridgeport, Conn., 14 April, 1826; *m* (1) May, 1769, *Frances Ogden* (dau. of Moses Ogden), *d* 7 July, 1800; *m* (2) *Mary Tucker*. He graduated at Princeton in 1768, and began the practice of law in New Haven. After Benedict Arnold's treason he was appointed administrator of his estate; and he served in the Continental Army, participating in at least two hard-fought battles. He was a member of the Continental Congress of 1787-1788, and a delegate to the convention assembled to ratify the Federal Constitution. At the time of his death he was serving as judge of the United States District Court. He had issue:
- (249) *Mary Edwards*,⁶ *b* 1770; *d* 1775.†
 - (250) *Susan Edwards*,⁶ *b* 1771; *m* 1791 *Samuel William Johnson*, of Stratford, Conn.†
 - (251) *Henry Waggaman Edwards*,⁶ *b* 1773; *d* young.†
 - (252) *Mary Edwards*,⁶ *b* 1775; *d* young.†
 - (253) *John Stark Edwards*, *b* 1777; *m* *Louisa Morris* (his cousin).†
 - (254) *Henry Waggaman Edwards*,⁶ *b* 1779; *d* 1847; graduated Princeton, 1797; *m* *Lydia Miller*.†
 - (255) *Moses Ogden Edwards*,⁶ *b* 1781; *m* *Hannah Penfield*.†
 - (256) *Henry Alfred Pierpont Edwards*,⁶ *b* 1784; *m* *Deborah Glover*.†
 - (257) *Henrietta Frances Edwards*,⁶ *b* 1786; *m* *Eli Whitney* (inventor of the Cotton Gin).†
 - (258) *Horace Edwards*.⁶†
 - (259) *Sally Edwards*,⁶ *m* *Hon. William Bristol*, Judge of U. S. District Court.†
80. **Ebenezer Pierpont**,⁵ *b* Roxbury, Mass., 25 July, 1725; *d* there 24 October, 1767; *m* 1 June, 1749, *Hannah Gridley*, *b* 1728; *d* 22 May, 1804. She *m* (2) *Samuel Williams*. Ebenezer Pierpont had issue:
- (260) *Charles Pierpont*.⁶†
 - (261) *John Pierpont*.⁶†

82. **Benjamin Pierpont**,⁵ *b* Roxbury, Mass., 3 December, 1730. Was a silversmith and jeweller by trade, and lived in Boston. He was still living in 1792. He had issue :
- (262) *Benjamin Pierpont*.⁶†
 - (263) *William Pierpont*.⁶†
 - (264) *Elizabeth Pierpont*,⁶ *m* *Joseph Pope* of Boston.†
 - (265) *Sally Pierpont*,⁶ *m* *William Taylor*.†
 - (266) *Mary Pierpont*,⁶ *unn*, in 1792.†
83. **William Pierpont**,⁵ *b* Roxbury, Mass.; lived there; and died there in 1769. He had issue, one son :
- (267) *James Harvey Pierpont*.⁶†
87. **Nathaniel Pierpont**,⁵ *b* Roxbury, Mass., 10 December, 1751; *m* ——— *Smith*, and had issue :
- (268) *Lucy Pierpont*,⁶ *b* 1776.†
 - (269) *Betsy Pierpont*,⁶ *b* 1779.†
 - (270) *Sally Cushing Pierpont*,⁶ *b* 1780.†
 - (271) *John Pierpont*,⁶ *b* 26 July, 1783.†
 - (272) *Nathaniel Pierpont*,⁶ *b* 9 April, 1785; *d* 19 April, 1785.
 - (273) *Charlotte Pierpont*,⁶ *b* 1787.†
 - (274) *Hannah Pierpont*,⁶ *b* 1789.†
88. **Joseph Pierpont**,⁵ *b* Roxbury, Mass., March, 1754; *m* ——— *Granger* of Springfield, Mass., and had issue :
- (275) *William Pierpont*.⁶†
92. **Sophia H. Pierpont**,⁶ *b* Litchfield, Conn., 9 March, 1785; *m* November, 1801, *Jacob Goodsell*, of New Haven and had issue :
- (276) *Alfred C. Goodsell*.⁷
 - (277) *Samuel M. Goodsell*,⁷ *b* 11 February, 1805; *d* 13 September, 1829, *unn*.
 - (278) *Louisa H. Goodsell*.⁷
 - (279) *Evelyn Pierpont Goodsell*.⁷
 - (280) *Charlotte A. Goodsell*.⁷

- (281) *Sarah M. Goodsell*,⁷ b 20 December, 1813; d 27 January, 1814.
- (282) *Frances A. Goodsell*,⁷ b 15 October, 1814; d 20 September, 1815.
- (283) *James H. Goodsell*.⁷
- (284) *George W. Goodsell*.⁷
- (285) *John D. Goodsell*.⁷
- (286) *Willis J. Goodsell*.⁷
93. **Philena Pierpont**,⁶ b Litchfield, Conn., 29 January, 1787; m *Heczekiah Davenport*, of New Haven, and had issue:
- (287) *Paulina Davenport*,⁷ m *Parker*.†
- (288) *James P. Davenport*,⁷ settled in South America.†
- (289) *John Davenport*,⁷ married, and lived at Northford, Conn.†
- (290) *Henrietta Davenport*,⁷ m *George Walker*, and was living in New York City in 1857.†
- (291) *Nancy Davenport*,⁷ m ——— *Bond*, and was living in Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1857.†
- (292) *Augusta Davenport*,⁷ m ——— *Currier*, of Chester, Conn., and was living in New Haven, in 1857, a widow.†
- (293) *Samuel Davenport*,⁷ married, and was living in California in 1857.†
94. **Anne Sherman Pierpont**,⁶ b Litchfield, Conn., 3 January, 1789; d 1874; m *Richard Janes* and lived in Rochester, N. Y., in 1857. Later she went to Wisconsin, where she died.
- (294) *Frances Janes*,⁷ m *Edward Price* of Avon Springs, N. Y.†
- (295) *Eliza Janes*,⁷ m *Loraine Bradley*, of Davenport, Iowa.†
- (296) *Mary Janes*,⁷ m *William Holiman* of Cleveland, Ohio.†
- (297) *Elizabeth Janes*,⁷ m ——— *Bates*, of Iowa, and was living in 1857.†

96. **Rev. Hezekiah Beers Pierrepont,**⁶ (he resumed the original spelling of the name) *b* Litchfield, Conn., 28 July, 1792; *d* Rochester, N. Y., 1872; *m* New Haven, Conn., 29 May, 1814, *Mary Mulloy* (dau. of Edward Mulloy, of New York). He moved to Rochester in 1821, was soon afterward ordained a Presbyterian minister, and for several years was pastor of a church in Hopewell, Ontario County, New York, and later in Avon, New York. He was probably (but this is mere surmise on the part of the writer) named for his second cousin, *Hezekiah Beers Pierrepont* (No. 4 in the table of descent in Chapter III below), who at the time of the birth of Rev. Hezekiah Beers, although but 24 years of age had already amassed a considerable fortune and was a prominent and promising member of the family that still remained at New Haven. Upon the death in 1812, without issue, of the older brother, Evelyn (No. 95 above), the titles and estates of the English family, had they descended at all to the American branch, would have vested in Rev. Hezekiah Beers Pierrepont, as the then living head of the family. He had issue:

- (298) *Jane Pierrepont,*⁷ *d* at the age of 18, unmarried.†
- (299) *Julia Anne Pierrepont,*⁷ *d* at the age of 17, unmarried.†
- (300) *James Pierrepont.*⁷
- (301) *Henry S. Pierrepont.*⁷
- (302) *Jonathan Edwards Pierrepont.*⁷
- (303) *Harriet A. Pierrepont,*⁷ *m* *N. Kellogg* of Avon Springs, N. Y.†
- (304) *Emma G. Pierrepont,*⁷ *m* *N. G. Hoyt* of Rochester, N. Y.†

98. **William Pierpont,**⁶ *b* New Haven, 20 August, 1797; *d* 1870 while travelling from his residence in Wharton, Texas, to Houston, Texas; *m* (1) Bristol, Conn., *Sophronia Frisbie* of Burlington, Conn.; *d* 1860; *m* (2) a *Mrs. Austen*, widow of the great Texas land owner. He had issue:

- (305) *James Pierpont*.^{7†}
- (306) *Frances Pierpont*.^{7†}
- (307) *Frederick Pierpont*.^{7†}
- (308) *Alphonsa Pierpont*.^{7†}
- (309) *Virginia Pierpont*.^{7†}
- (310) *Agnes Pierpont*.^{7†}
- (311) *John Austen Pierpont*.^{7†}

99. **Frances Edwards Pierpont**,⁶ *b* Fair Haven, Conn., 15 October, 1800; *m* 5 July, 1824, *Luther R. Laselle* of Troy, N. Y., *b* at Lanesborough, Mass., 28 July, 1798. She was living at Troy in 1880 and had issue:

- (312) *Elias James Laselle*,⁷ *b* Lyons, N. Y., 1 April 1825; married and lived at Dunville, Ontario, Canada.†
- (313) *Henry Edwards Laselle*,⁷ *b* Rochester, N. Y., 9 November, 1827; *d* Panama, Central America, 9 November, 1858; *m* *Sarah Atsatt*, and had issue, one son and one daughter.†
- (314) *Lydia Robinson Laselle*,⁷ *b* Brunswick, N. Y., 15 March, 1830.†
- (315) *Frances Sarah Laselle*,⁷ *b* Troy, N. Y., 8 September, 1832.†
- (316) *Mary Goodrich Laselle*,⁷ *b* Troy, N. Y., 29 January, 1835; *m* *Charles Rogers* and had issue a daughter.†
- (317) *Mary Augusta Laselle*,⁷ *b* 7 January, 1839; *d* 1842.†

100. **Frederick Wolcott Pierpont**,⁶ *b* New Haven, 17 August, 1802; *d* 5 May, 1877; *m* Lewiston, N. Y., 30 October, 1825, *Elixa Becker* of Pittstown, N. Y., and had issue:

- (318) *Frederick Lorenzo Pierpont*,⁷ *b* 5 December, 1826; *m* Fair Haven, Conn., 29 November, 1857, *Mary Furguson*. Lived in New Haven.†
- (319) *Jesse Evelyn Pierpont*,⁷ *b* 27 March, 1831; *m* Fair Haven, Conn., 30 May, 1853, *Mary A. Turner*. Lived in New Haven.†

- (320) *Joseph Collins Pierpont*,⁷ b 17 August, 1833; m Fair Haven, Conn., 27 June, 1855, *Olive Bunnel*. Lived at Westfield, Mass.†
- (321) *William Henry Pierpont*,⁷ b 22 October, 1836; lived at Albany, N. Y.†
- (322) *John Pierpont*,⁷ b 16 August, 1845; m Fair Haven, Conn., 4 January, 1866, *Emma A. Ackerman*. Lived at Marmon Isl'd, Cal.†
- (323) *Frances R. Pierpont*,⁷ b 17 November, 1828; m 22 November, 1860, *Elias Gilbert Martin*. He died 25 December, 1867. Lived in New Haven.†
- (324) *James Becker Pierpont*,⁷ b 12 May, 1839; m New Britain, Conn., 4 April, 1866, *Jane Payne*. Lived at New Britain, Conn.†
- (325) *Edwin Finn Pierpont*,⁷ b 24 May, 1842; d 28 July, 1867.†
- 102. Elizabeth Pierpont**,⁶ b 23 April, 1807; m *William M. McCoy* of Rochester, N. Y., and had issue:
- (326) *Evelyn Pierpont McCoy*.⁷†
- (327) *Anne M. McCoy*.⁷†
- (328) *Emmeline McCoy*,⁷ m *James French* of Buffalo, N. Y.†
- 103. Frances Pierpont**,⁶ b Litchfield, Conn., 29 May, 1782; d Manchester, Vt., 29 August, 1843; m 18 September, 1803, *Richard Skinner*, afterwards Governor of Vermont, and had issue:
- (329) *Susan Pierpont Skinner*.⁷
- (330) *Frances Skinner*.⁷
- (331) *Timothy Collins Skinner*,⁷ b Manchester, Vt., 17 November, 1805; d there 1 March, 1806.
- (332) *Mark Skinner*.⁷
- 104. Nancy Pierpont**,⁶ b Litchfield, Conn., 24 October, 1784; d Dunkirk, N. Y., 1868; m 21 June, 1801, *Dr. Ezra Isham*, of Colchester, Conn. They moved to Manchester, Vt., and lived there until his death. They had issue:

- (333) *Pierpont Isham*.⁷
 (334) *Caroline Isham*.⁷
 (335) *Mary Isham*,⁷ b 23 March, 1806; d 22 August, 1828, *unn.*
 (336) *Jane Isham*.⁷ b 27 July, 1810; d 1 September, 1810.
 (337) *Edwin Isham*.⁷
 (338) *John Isham*.⁷
105. **Esther Pierpont**,⁶ b Litchfield, Conn., 14 May, 1787; d Manchester, Vt., 1833; m *Calvin Sheldon* of Rupert, Vt. They lived in Manchester, Vt., and had issue:
- (339) *John C. Sheldon*,⁷ d *unn.*†
 (340) *Richard S. Sheldon*.⁷
 (341) *Julia Sheldon*.⁷
 (342) *Christian Sheldon*.⁷
 (343) *Robert Sheldon*,⁷ d in infancy.†
106. **Laura Pierpont**,⁶ b Litchfield, Conn., 30 January, 1791; d New Haven, 1873; interred at Manchester, Vt.; m 9 January, 1812, *Anson J. Sperry*, of Plattsburgh, N. Y. She had issue:
- (344) *Charles Sperry*,⁷ b 15 November, 1812. Was an officer in the U. S. Navy, and died 12 May, 1836, *unn.*
 (345) *Elizabeth Sperry*.⁷
 (346) *Pierpont Sperry*,⁷ b 5 April, 1820; d July, 1821.†
 (347) *Pierpont Sperry*.⁷
 (348) *Anson Sperry*.⁷
107. **Julia Pierpont**,⁶ b Harwinton, Conn., 9 March, 1793; d Washington, D. C., 21 June, 1878; m (1) 1822 *Richard H. Warne* of Mayfield, N. Y. He was a graduate of Union College and a lawyer by profession and died at Manchester, Vt., in 1824; m (2) *Edward Marks, M.D.*, of Barhamville, S. C. She had issue:
- (349) *Henry Warne*,⁷ d in infancy.†
 (350) *Edwina Pierrepont Marks*,⁷ b Barhamville,

S. C., 30 January, 1835; *m* 25 October, 1880, Major *William N. Chamberlin*, of Gibson, Penn.†

(351) *Edward J. Marks*,⁷ *b* Barhamville, S. C., 31 March, 1841; lived at Plattsburgh, N. Y.†

108. Sherman Pierpont,⁶ *b* Litchfield, Conn., 29 June, 1783; *d* (drowned in Lake Erie) 7 May, 1836; *m* 1 December, 1807, and had issue:

(352) *George Pierpont*,⁷ *b* 21 May, 1819; *m* 20 April, 1840.†

(353) *Minerva Pierpont*.⁷

109. Rev. John Pierpont,⁶ *b* Litchfield, Conn., 6 April, 1785; *d* 1866; *m* (1) 23 September, 1810, *Mary Sheldon Lord*. He married a second time, but had no children by his second wife. He is sometimes called the "poet Pierpont," because of a book of poems he published, entitled "Airs of Palestine and other Poems." He was successively a lawyer, merchant and clergyman. From 1819 to 1845 he was pastor of a Congregational Church in Boston, later was minister at Troy, N. Y., and at Medford, Mass. He was an ardent abolitionist and temperance reformer, and when the war broke out in 1861 became chaplain of a Massachusetts regiment. He had issue, all by his first wife:

(354) *William Alston Pierpont*.⁷

(355) *Mary E. Pierpont*,⁷ *b* Newburyport, Mass., 18 September, 1812.†

(356) *Juliet Pierpont*.⁷

(357) *John Pierpont*,⁷ *b* Boston, Mass., 24 November, 1819; lived at Savannah, Ga.†

(358) *James Pierpont*.⁷

(359) *Caroline Augusta Pierpont*.⁷

111. Elizabeth Pierpont,⁶ *b* 28 May, 1790; *m* *Rev. John Langdon*, and had issue:

(360) *Timothy Langdon*,⁷ of Naugatuck, Conn.†

(361) *John Langdon*.⁷†

- (362) *James S. Langdon*.^{7†}
 (363) *Elizabeth Langdon*.^{7†}
113. **Abby Pierpont**,⁶ *b* 13 October, 1797; *m* her deceased sister Elizabeth's (No. 111 above) husband, *Rev. John Langdon*, and had issue:
 (364) *David Langdon*.^{7†}
 (365) *Sarah Langdon*.^{7†}
115. **James Morris Pierpont**,⁶ *b* Litchfield, Conn., 1800; *d* 1839; *m*———*Harrison*, and had issue:
 (366) *Robert Pierpont*.^{7†}
117. **David Pierpont**,⁶ *b* 19 December, 1788; *d* 3 April, 1862; *m* *Sally Palms*, *b* 21 May, 1791, and lived at Allens Hill, Richmond, Ontario County, N. Y. He had issue:
 (367) *David A. Pierpont*,⁷ lived at Allens Hill, N. Y., and had issue.†
 (368) *Frances A. Pierpont*.⁷
 (369) *Ogden E. Pierpont*,⁷ lived at Rochester, N. Y.†
 (370) *Caroline Pierpont*.⁷
118. **Robert Pierpont**,⁶ *b* 4 May, 1791; *d* 23 September, 1864; *m* *Abby Raymond*. He was for many years a judge of the Circuit Court in Vermont. He had issue:
 (371) *Evelyn Pierpont*.⁷
 (372) *Susan Pierpont*.^{7†}
 (373) *Julia Pierpont*.^{7†}
119. **Edward Pierpont**,⁶ *b* 1 July, 1793; *d* 9 August, 1871; *m* *Olive Blakeslee*, *b* 1 May, 1789, and had issue:
 (374) *George Pierpont*,⁷ lived at Thomaston, Conn.†
 (375) *Andrew Pierpont*,⁷ lived at Litchfield, Conn.†
 (376) *Edward Pierpont*,⁷ lived at Litchfield, Conn.†
 (377) *Charles Pierpont*,⁷ *d* without issue.†
120. **Warren Pierpont**,⁶ *b* 7 August, 1795; *m* 16 February, 1823, *Polly Blakeslee*, *b* 6 August, 1796. He lived at West Bloomfield, N. Y., and had issue:

- (378) *Julia E. Pierpont*,⁷ b 18 August, 1824; m
 ————*Clemmons*.†
- (379) *Sarah A. Pierpont*,⁷ b 14 February, 1827.†
- (380) *Oliver A. Pierpont*,⁷ b 14 March, 1829; d 27
 May, 1832.
- (381) *S. Nelson Pierpont*,⁷ b 9 November, 1830;
 lived at Owasse, Mich.†
- (382) *Robert Pierpont*,⁷ b 25 March, 1837; lived at
 Blue Rapids, Kansas.†
- (383) *Mary A. Pierpont*,⁷ b 14 February, 1840; m
 ————*Smith*; lived at Meadville, Penn.†
122. **William Pierpont**,⁶ b 31 January, 1800; d Watertown,
 N. Y., 1859; married and had issue:
- (384) *Salva M. Pierpont*,⁷ m ———— *Kellogg*
 and lived at Rochester, N. Y.†
- (385) *Hester M. Pierpont*,⁷ m ———— *Calvin* and
 lived at Saratoga, N. Y.†
123. **Charles Pierpont**,⁶ b 22 May, 1802; d Allens Hill, Ont-
 ario County, N. Y., 31 October, 1875. He married
 and had issue:
- (386) *John Pierpont*,⁷ b 1 January, 1828.†
- (387) *Lucius L. Pierpont*,⁷ b 17 March, 1835.†
124. **John Pierpont**,⁶ b 10 September, 1805; lived at Ver-
 genes, Vt., and was Chief Justice of the Supreme
 Court and Chancellor of the State of Vermont. He
 married and had issue:
- (388) *Henry V. Pierpont*.⁷†
- (389) *Nellie Pierpont*.⁷†
- (390) *Caroline S. Pierpont*.⁷†
125. **Laura E. Pierpont**,⁶ b 12 September, 1807; d Benning-
 ton, Mich., 16 March, 1878; m ————*Bancroft*,
 and had issue:
- (391) *David P. Bancroft*.⁷†
- (392) *Jane Bancroft*.⁷†
- (393) *Laura Bancroft*.⁷†

183. **Giles Pierpont**,⁶ *b* 1 May, 1783; *m* Eunice Munson of New Haven, and had issue:
(394) *Munson Edwards Pierpont*.⁷
197. **Aaron Burr**,⁶ *b* Newark, N. J., 6 February, 1756; *d* Port Richmond, Staten Island, N. Y., 14 September, 1836; interred at Princeton, N. J. Both parents died while he was yet an infant. He was successively a member of the New York legislature, attorney general of the State, United States senator from New York, and, later, vice president of the United States; and on July 11, 1804, while still vice president, killed Alexander Hamilton in a duel at Weehawken, N. J. He *m* (1) at Paramus, N. J., 2 July, 1782, *Theodosia Bartow* (dau. of Theodosius Bartow of Shrewsbury, N. J., and Ann Stillwell) *b* December, 1746; *d* Shrewsbury, N. J., 8 April, 1794.¹ At the time of their marriage she was the widow of Col. Mark Prevost,² an officer in the British army, having two sons by him then living. He was a brother of General Prevost of Savannah, Ga., fame,² and had married Theodosia Bartow at Trinity Church, New York, on July 28, 1763. He died in service in the West Indies, in 1779. Aaron Burr *m* (2) Harlem Heights, New York, 1 July, 1833,³ *Eliza Bowen* (dau. of John Bowen and Phoebe Kelly)⁴ *b* Providence, R. I., 2 April, 1777; *d* New York City, 16 July, 1865.⁵ At the time of their marriage she was 56 years of age and Aaron Burr was 77. She was the widow of Stephen Jumel, a prominent and wealthy merchant of New York, born in France, to whom she had been married at St. Peter's Roman Catholic church in Barclay Street, New York, on April 9, 1804, although she was at the time and remained throughout her life an Episcopalean. Mr.

¹NEW YORK GAZETTE of Thursday, April 10, 1794.

²THE TRUE AARON BURR by Charles Burr Todd. New York: A. S. Barnes & Company, 1902.

³NEW YORK EVENING POST of Wednesday, July 3, 1833.

⁴NEW YORK GEN. AND BIOG. RECORD, vol. 34, pages 84 and 85.

⁵NEW YORK TIMES of Tuesday, July 18, 1865.

Jumel was thrown from his carriage May 22, 1832, and died from his injuries a few days later.⁶

By his first wife, who was ten years his senior, Aaron Burr had one child,

(395) *Theodosia Bartow Burr*.⁷

198. **Timothy Dwight**,⁶ *b* Northampton, Mass., 14 May, 1752; *d* New Haven, 11 January, 1817; *m* 3 March, 1777, *Margaret Woolsey*, and had issue eight sons, among them James Dwight, who was father of *Timothy Dwight*, the second president of Yale College of that name. The senior Dwight [No. 198 of this table], entered Yale College at the age of thirteen, and graduated in the class of 1769. For the next six years he was a tutor at Yale, and also studied law; and in 1777, there being a scarcity of chaplains in the Continental Army, he was licensed to preach and became chaplain in Parson's Brigade of Connecticut troops. Upon his father's death in 1778 he returned to Northampton and remained there five years, teaching, farming and preaching; and for two sessions, 1781-1782, he represented the town in the General Court of Massachusetts. In 1783 he became pastor of a church at Fairfield, Conn., and established an Academy there for both sexes, which became widely known. In 1795 he was chosen president of Yale College, and also became College Preacher, and, in 1805, professor of divinity. In 1787 Princeton conferred upon him the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity, and in 1810 Harvard gave him Doctor of Laws.

His grandson, TIMOTHY DWIGHT, also a president of Yale College, as was a nephew *Theodore Dwight Woolsey*, son of his sister Elizabeth Dwight, (No. 208 above) was born in Norwich, Conn., 16 November, 1828. His father, James Dwight, was a merchant of Petersburg, Va., and New York City, and his mother,

⁶For an interesting account of the *Jumels* and their famous mansion, see *SOME COLONIAL HOMESTEADS* by Marion Harland (Mrs. Mary Virginia Terhune), pages 276-326. New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1897. Also an article published in 1903 by J. C. Pumpelly in *N. Y. GEN. AND BIOG. RECORD*, vol. 34, pages 84-85.

Susan Breed, was a daughter of John McLarch Breed, of Norwich. Timothy Dwight graduated from Yale in 1849, studied theology at the Yale Divinity School and was for two years a tutor in the college. He was licensed to preach in 1855, and from 1856 to 1858 was at the German Universities of Berlin and Bonn. Upon his return to this country in 1858, he became assistant professor in the Yale Divinity School, and was ordained to the ministry and made full professor in 1861; and he continued such until 1886 when, upon the resignation of Dr. Noah Porter, he was elected to the presidency of Yale College. Honorary degrees were conferred upon him,—Doctor of Divinity by Chicago Theological Seminary in 1869 and by Yale in 1886, and Doctor of Laws by Harvard in 1886 and by Princeton in 1888. He resigned the presidency in 1899, being succeeded by the present incumbent, Arthur T. Hadley.

208. **Elizabeth Dwight**,⁶ *b* 29 January, 1772; *d* 8 December, 1813; *m* 2 April, 1792, *William Walter Woolsey*, a merchant of New York City. The best known of her children was

(396) *Theodore Dwight Woolsey*.⁷

276. **Alfred C. Goodsell**,⁷ *b* 30 August, 1803; *m* *Sarah Ludington* and had issue:

(397) *Alfred Goodsell*.^{8†}

(398) *Sarah Goodsell*.^{8†}

(399) *Samuel Goodsell*.^{8†}

(400) *Almira Goodsell*.^{8†}

(401) *Willis Goodsell*.^{8†}

278. **Louisa H. Goodsell**,⁷ *b* 24 November, 1807; *m* *Jesse J. Bull*. Lived at Fair Haven, Conn., and had issue:

(402) *Adeline Bull*.^{8†}

(403) *Henry Bull*.^{8†}

279. **Evelyn Pierpont Goodsell,**⁷ *b* 11 May, 1810; *m* *Eliza Tallmadge* and had issue:
 (404) *Evelyn Goodsell.*^{8†}
 (405) *Ann Goodsell.*^{8†}
 (406) *Jeannette Goodsell.*^{8†}
280. **Charlotte A. Goodsell,**⁷ *b* 22 January, 1812; *m* *Volney Pierce* and had issue:
 (407) *Sarah Pierce.*^{8†}
 (408) *Sophia Pierce.*^{8†}
 (409) *John Pierce.*^{8†}
 (410) *George Pierce.*^{8†}
283. **James H. Goodsell,**⁷ *b* 24 January, 1816; *m* (1) *Ruanah Mallory*; *m* (2) ——— *Stevens* and had issue:
 (411) *Ruanah Goodsell.*^{8†}
 (412) *Mary Goodsell.*^{8†}
 (413) *Ann Goodsell.*^{8†}
 (414) *James Goodsell.*^{8†}
284. **George W. Goodsell,**⁷ *b* 13 March, 1818; *m* ——— *Nettleton*, and had issue:
 (415) *Frances Goodsell.*^{8†}
 (416) *Georgiana Goodsell.*^{8†}
 (417) *Josephine Goodsell.*^{8†}
 (418) *George Goodsell.*^{8†}
285. **John D. Goodsell,**⁷ *b* 13 December, 1820; *m* ——— *Turner*, and had issue:
 (419) *Eunice Goodsell.*^{8†}
 (420) *Elizabeth Goodsell.*^{8†}
 (421) *Frances Goodsell.*^{8†}
 (422) *George Goodsell.*^{8†}
286. **Willis J. Goodsell,**⁷ *b* 3 April, 1824; *m* 21 October, 1845, and had issue:
 (423) *Grace Davenport Goodsell.*^{8†}
300. **Rev. James Pierrepont,**⁷ *b* Pittsford, near Rochester, N. Y., 28 July, 1819; *m* 5 October, 1852, *Maria Cushman*

Dibble, *b* 18 June, 1832; *d* 18 November, 1862. Graduated at Hamilton College, N. Y., in 1849, and at Auburn Theological Seminary in 1852, and was ordained in the ministry the same year. He resided at San Francisco, and upon his father's death in 1872 became the head of the American branch of the family. He had issue:

- (424) *Maria G. Pierrepont*,⁸ *b* Placerville, El Dorado County, Cal., 27 May, 1854.†
- (425) *Mary L. Pierrepont*,⁸ *b* Sacramento City, Cal., 22 June, 1856.†
- (426) *Clara S. Pierrepont*,⁸ Healdsburg, Sonora County, Cal., 13 May, 1859.†

301. **Henry S. Pierrepont**,⁷ *b* Rochester, N. Y., 3 March, 1823; *m* Ottawa, Illinois, 14 October, 1852, *Lydia Gardner* of Syracuse. He lived at Two Rivers, Wisconsin, and had issue:

- (427) *Julia Angel Pierrepont*,⁸ *b* LaSalle, Ill., 16 March 1854.†
- (428) *Caroline Gardner Pierrepont*,⁸ *b* Two Rivers, Wis., 17 August, 1857.†
- (429) *Henry Edwards Pierrepont*, *b* Two Rivers, Wis., 16 April, 1862. Upon the death of his uncle, Rev. James Pierrepont (No. 300 above) without male issue, Henry Edwards Pierrepont became the head of the American branch of the family. Whether he is living and has male issue, or has died and left male issue surviving him, the writer is not informed. If male issue fails him at the time of his death, then the oldest living son of his uncle Jonathan Edwards Pierrepont (No. 302 below) becomes the head of the American branch.†
- (430) *Jane Emma Pierrepont*,⁸ *b* Green Bay, Wis., 29 October, 1867.†

302. **Jonathan Edwards Pierrepont,**⁷ *b* Rochester, N. Y., 17 May, 1827; married and lived at Rochester and had issue:
- (431) *Caroline E. Pierrepont,*⁸ *b* Rochester, N. Y., 8 September, 1852; *m* 1873 *Rev. George K. Ward* of Danville, N. Y.†
 - (432) *Edwards A. Pierrepont,*⁸ *b* Rochester, N. Y., 16 October, 1861.†
 - (433) *Louis Evelyn Pierrepont,*⁸ *b* Rochester, N. Y., 30 December, 1864.†
 - (434) *Mary I. Pierrepont,*⁸ *b* Rochester, N. Y., 30 September, 1866.†
329. **Susan Pierrepont Skinner,**⁷ *b* 31 May, 1804; *d* 26 January, 1845; *m* 18 May, 1831, *Winslow C. Watson* of Port Kent, N. Y., who had previously married her sister Frances (No. 330) below. She had issue:
- (435) *Winslow Charles Watson,*⁸ *b* 10 January 1832; graduated at University of Vermont in 1854; *m* (1) *Mary A. Arnold* (dau. of Silas Arnold of Keeseville, Essex Co., N. Y.). She died without issue in 1861; *m* (2) 23 September, 1879, *Ella S. Barnes* of Addison, Vt., and by her had issue. He was County Judge and Surrogate of Clinton County, N. Y.†
 - (436) *Frances S. Watson,*⁸ *b* 5 August, 1836; *m* ——— *Hewitt* of Keeseville, N. Y.†
 - (437) *Mary Emily Watson,*⁸ *b* 19 July, 1842; *m* *Luther Whitney* of Keeseville, N. Y.†
330. **Frances Skinner,**⁷ *b* 18 August, 1808; *d* Manchester, Vt., 26 April, 1829; *m* 28 May, 1824, *Winslow C. Watson* of Port Kent, N. Y., and had issue, one son:
- (438) *Richard S. Watson.*⁸
332. **Mark Skinner,**⁷ *b* 13 September, 1813; graduated at Middlebury College, Vt., in 1833, and shortly afterward moved to Chicago, Ill., which was then a village. He had issue:

- (439) *Elizabeth Skinner*.^{8†}
 (440) *Frances Skinner*,^{8 m} ——— *Welling*.[†]
 (441) *Frederick B. Skinner*.^{8†}
 (442) *Susan Skinner*.^{8†}
 (443) *Richard S. Skinner*,⁸ graduated at Yale College in 1862, entered the U. S. Army and was on the staff of General Hunter. He was killed in battle at Petersburg, Virginia, *unm.*[†]
 (444) *Evelyn Pierpont Skinner*,^{8 d} at Chicago a minor and unmarried.[†]
333. **Pierpont Isham**,^{7 b} 5 August, 1802; *m* *Samantha Swift* (dau. of Dr. Noah Swift). He was for many years a Judge of the Supreme Court of Vermont, and later moved to Piermont, N. Y. He had issue:
 (445) *Edward Swift Isham*.^{8†}
 (446) *Mary Adeline Isham*.^{8†}
 (447) *Henry Pierpont Isham*.^{8†}
334. **Caroline Isham**,^{7 b} 28 December, 1803; *m* 1 June, 1836, *George Bradley* and had issue:
 (448) *Eliza P. Bradley*.^{8†}
 (449) *Ezra C. Bradley*.^{8†}
337. **Edwin Isham**,^{7 b} 27 June, 1812; married and had issue:
 (450) *George Pierpont Isham*,^{8 b} 19 June, 1840.[†]
338. **John Isham**,^{7 b} 30 June, 1817, married and had issue:
 (451) *Anna P. Isham*,^{8 b} 20 June, 1856.[†]
340. **Richard S. Sheldon**,⁷ married and had issue:
 (452) *David D. Sheldon*.^{8†}
 (453) *Stephen C. Sheldon*.^{8†}
341. **Julia Sheldon**,^{7 b} 1815; *m* *Dr. John Darby* of Macon, Ga., and had issue:
 (454) *John Darby*.^{8†}
 (455) *Julia Darby*.^{8†}

342. **Christian Sheldon**,⁷ *b* 1817; *m* Benjamin Richards and had issue:
(456) Benjamin Richards.^{8†}
(457) William Richards.^{8†}
345. **Elizabeth Sperry**,⁷ *b* 22 October, 1815; *m* Plattsburgh, N. Y., 18 September, 1835, Gen'l B. S. Roberts (he died at Plattsburgh 29 January, 1875), and had issue:
(458) Benjamin K. Roberts,⁸ *b* 28 November, 1846.
Was a lieutenant in U. S. Army.†
(459) Evelyn P. Roberts,⁸ *b* 25 December, 1848.†
(460) Harris Lee Roberts,⁸ *b* 6 May, 1858. Was a lieutenant in U. S. army.†
347. **Pierpont Sperry**,⁷ *b* 11 September, 1822; *m* 17 March, 1846, and had issue:
(461) Laura M. Sperry,⁸ *b* 18 December, 1847.†
(462) Louisa E. Sperry,⁸ *b* 8 June, 1849.†
348. **Anson Sperry**,⁷ *b* October, 1824; *m* 28 February, 1849, and had issue:
(463) Charles C. Sperry,⁸ *b* 21 April, 1851.†
(464) Laura E. Sperry,⁸ *b* 16 May, 1855.†
(465) Edwin A. Sperry,⁸ *b* 6 October, 1857.†
(466) Evelyn P. Sperry.^{8†}
353. **Minerva Pierpont**,⁷ *b* 4 September, 1809; *d* Litchfield, Conn., 22 August, 1837; *m* 27 November, 1827, Sherman P. Woodward of Watertown, Conn., and had issue:
(467) Rachel P. Woodward.^{8†}
(468) Minerva P. Woodward,⁸ *m* 1857, Garwood Judd of Watertown, Conn.†
354. **William Alston Pierpont**,⁷ *b* Litchfield, Conn., 11 July, 1811; *m* (1) Mary C. Ridgway, of Syracuse, N. Y.; *m* (2) Sarah E. Turrelle, of Boston. He had issue:
(469) Mary L. Pierpont.^{8†}

356. **Juliet Pierpont,**⁷ *b* Baltimore, Md., 30 July, 1816; *m* 1836 *Junius S. Morgan* of Hartford, Conn., and had issue:
- (470) *John Pierpont Morgan,*⁸ *b* 17 April, 1837; the well-known banker of New York.†
 - (471) *Sarah Spencer Morgan,*⁸ *b* 5 November, 1844.†
 - (472) *Junius Spencer Morgan,*⁸ *b* 6 April, 1846.†
 - (473) *Julia P. Morgan,*⁸ *b* 4 December, 1847.†
358. **James Pierpont,**⁷ *b* Boston, Mass., 25 April, 1822; *m* 4 September, 1846, *Mellicent Cowen* of Troy, N. Y., and had issue:
- (474) *Mary Pierpont,*⁸ *b* 24 August, 1847.†
 - (475) *John Pierpont,*⁸ *b* 11 August, 1849.†
359. **Caroline Augusta Pierpont,**⁷ *b* Boston, Mass., 21 August, 1823; *m. J. M. Boardman* of Macon, Ga., and had issue:
- (476) *Arthur E. Boardman.*⁸†
 - (477) *Maria T. Boardman.*⁸†
 - (478) *Juliet M. Boardman.*⁸†
 - (479) *Mellicent P. Boardman.*⁸†
 - (480) *Frederick M. Boardman.*⁸†
 - (481) *George L. Boardman.*⁸†
 - (482) *Henry H. Boardman.*⁸†
368. **Frances A. Pierpont,**⁷ *m* *Marcus Wilson* of Vineland, N. J., and had issue:
- (483) *Pierpont Wilson.*⁸†
 - (484) *Caroline Wilson.*⁸†
 - (485) *Fannie Wilson.*⁸†
 - (486) *Robert P. Wilson.*⁸†
370. **Caroline Pierpont,**⁷ *m* *George Townsend* and had issue:
- (487) *Caroline E. Townsend.*⁸†
371. **Evelyn Pierpont,**⁷ lived at Rutland, Vt., married ——— *Barrett* and had issue:
- (488) *Annie E. Pierpont.*⁸†

394. **Edwards Pierrepont,**⁷ was baptized Munson Edwards Pierpont, but dropped the first name and resumed the original spelling of his surname. He was born at North Haven, Conn., 4 March, 1817, and was graduated from Yale College in the class of 1837. He then began the study of law at Columbus, Ohio, but returned to New Haven and continued his studies at the Yale Law School. He was a tutor in Yale College for the academic year 1840-1841. He began practice in Columbus, Ohio, in partnership with Phineas B. Wilcox (Yale 1821), but in 1845 moved to New York where he soon took a prominent position at the bar. In 1857 he was elected to the bench of the old Superior Court of the City of New York, but resigned in 1860 and devoted himself to the practice of law and to public affairs. He was active in the organization of the War Democrats in 1864, advocated the re-election of Abraham Lincoln, and in 1868 was a strong supporter of General Grant for the presidency. In 1869 President Grant appointed him District Attorney of the United States for the Southern District of New York, but he resigned the following year, and, as a member of the Committee of Seventy, took a leading part in the overthrow of the Tweed ring in New York City. In 1873 Judge Pierrepont was appointed Minister to Russia, but declined. Two years later he accepted the portfolio of Attorney General in the cabinet of President Grant, but relinquished it the following year to become Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States at the Court of St. James. In the practice of his profession Judge Pierrepont was engaged in many celebrated cases,—among others, the prosecution of John A. Surratt for complicity in the murder of President Lincoln, which he conducted on behalf of the Government. On his return from England in 1878, he resumed the practice of law in New York City. He received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from Columbian University, Washington, in 1871, and from Yale Col-

lege in 1873, and that of Doctor of Civil Laws from Oxford University, England, in 1878.

On May 27, 1846, he married *Margaretta Willoughby* (daughter of Samuel Augustus Willoughby and Margaretta Duffield, of Brooklyn), and died in New York City 6 March, 1892. He had issue:

(489) *Margaretta Pierrepont*.⁸

(490) *Edwards Pierrepont*.^{8†}

395. **Theodosia Bartow Burr**,⁷ *b* Albany, N. Y., 21 June, 1783; *d* early in January, 1813;⁷ *m* New York City 2 February, 1801, *Joseph Alston* of South Carolina, *b* 1778;⁸ *d* Charleston, S. C., 10 September, 1816. He later became Governor of South Carolina. They had issue, one child:

(491) *Aaron Burr Alston*,⁸ *b* at The Oaks, near Charleston, S. C., 1801; *d* Charleston, S. C., 30 June, 1812.

396. **Theodore Dwight Woolsey**,⁷ *b* New York City, 31 October, 1801; *d* 1 July, 1889. He graduated from Yale College in 1820, the valedictorian of his class. After reading law for a year he began the study of theology at Princeton, and remained there until 1823 when he was elected a tutor at Yale. In 1825 he was licensed to preach, but continued his theological studies at New Haven, and in 1827 went abroad and spent the next three years in travel and in study. Shortly after his return to New Haven he was (in 1831) elected Professor of Greek, and continued in that chair until 1845 when he traveled extensively in England, Italy and Greece. In 1846 he was elected president of Yale College, and, in order to preserve the unbroken custom that the president of Yale should be a clergyman, he was ordained as such at the time of his inauguration as president. Honorary degrees were conferred upon him,

⁷For a short sketch of the interesting life and tragic fate of THEODOSIA BURR, see Chapter VI of this book, page 169 below.

⁸NATIONAL ENCYCLOPEDIA OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY, vol. VII, pages 163-164; vol. III, pages 5-6.

—Doctor of Laws by Wesleyan College in 1845, Doctor of Divinity by Harvard in 1847, and Doctor of Laws by Harvard in 1886. In 1871, at the age of seventy, he resigned as president, but continued a member of the corporation until 1884.

438. **Richard S. Watson**,⁸ *b* 21 April, 1829; *m* 21 December, 1854, *Cynthia Ferris* (dau. of Hiram Ferris of Chazy, Clinton County, N. Y.), and had issue:

(492) *Frances S. Watson*,⁹ *b* 15 September, 1855; *m* 1875 *John Ray Lewis* of Brooklyn, N. Y., and had issue.†

489. **Margaretta Pierrepont**,⁸ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 20 May, 1847; *d* (living 1912, Garrisons, N. Y.); *m* 1 June, 1871, *Leonard Forbes Beckwith* *b* 16 July, 1844; *d* 18 November, 1895.

(493) *Marguerite Beckwith*,⁹ *m* 1 June, 1894, *Rudolph E. Brunnow*.†

(494) *Edwards Pierrepont Beckwith*,⁹ *b* New York City, 27 April, 1877.†

(495) *Mary Pierrepont Beckwith*.⁹†

(496) *Sidney Forbes Beckwith*,⁹ *b* New York City, 5 February, 1884.†

CHAPTER III.

Descent from Hezekiah Pierpont, youngest son of Rev. James Pierpont of New Haven.

1. **Hezekiah Pierpont**,⁴ *b* New Haven Conn., 26 May, 1712; *d* New Haven, 22 September, 1741; *m* New Haven, 9 February, 1736-7,¹ *Lydia Hemingway* (dau. of Rev. Jacob Hemingway and Lydia Ball), *b* New Haven, 1715; *d* Killingworth, Conn., 27 May, 1779. She *m* (2) *Theophilus Morgan* on March 2, 1745.
 - (2) *Jacob Pierpont*,⁵ *b* New Haven, 11 February, 1737-8;² *d* in the Army at Crown Point, 1 April, 1761,³ *unm.*
 - (3) *John Pierpont*.⁵

3. **John Pierpont**,⁵ *b* New Haven, 21 May, 1740²; *d* New Haven, 7 October, 1805; *m* New Haven, 29 December, 1767, *Sarah Beers* (dau. of Nathan Beers and Hannah Nichols), *b* Stratford, Conn., 29 October, 1744; *d* New Haven, 15 April, 1735.
 - (4) *Hezekiah Beers Pierpont*.⁶
 - (5) *Sally Pierpont*,⁶ *b* New Haven, 22 June, 1770; *d* New Haven, 11 November, 1772.
 - (6) *Sally Pierpont*,⁶ *b* New Haven, 22 February, 1773; *d* New Haven, 3 March, 1773.
 - (7) *Sally Pierpont*,⁶ *b* New Haven, 30 April, 1774; *d* New Haven, 12 February, 1788.
 - (8) *Hannah Pierpont*.⁶
 - (9) *Mary Pierpont*,⁶ *b* New Haven, 13 February, 1776; *d* New Haven, 20 September, 1776.
 - (10) *Mary Pierpont*.⁶
 - (11) *John Pierpont*,⁶ *b* New Haven, 8 August, 1780; *d* New Haven, 12 April, 1836, *unm.*

¹NEW HAVEN TOWN RECORDS, vol. 1, p. 95.

²Ibid, p. 164.

³CONN. HIST. SOCIETY COLLECTIONS, vol. X, p. 286 (French-Indian War Rolls).



JOHN PIERPONT'S HOUSE IN NEW HAVEN. BUILT 1767.

- (12) *Nathan Beers Pierpont*,⁶ *b* New Haven, 18 October, 1782; *d* New Haven, 12 January, 1803, *unn.*
- (13) *Henry Pierpont*,⁶ *b* New Haven, 19 January, 1785; *d* New Haven, 8 August, 1790.

4. **Hezekiah Beers Pierrepont**,⁶ (he was the first to resume the original spelling of the name), *b* New Haven, 3 November, 1768; *d* Brooklyn, N. Y., 11 August, 1838; *m* New York City, 21 January, 1802, *Anna Maria Constable* (dau. of William Kerin Constable and Anna White), *b* Philadelphia, 10 March, 1783; *d* Brooklyn, N. Y., 7 November, 1859.

- (14) *William Constable Pierrepont*.⁷
- (15) *Anna Constable Pierrepont*.⁷
- (16) *Caroline Theresa Pierrepont*,⁷ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 28 February, 1807; *d* Schenectady, N. Y., 17 August, 1823, *unn.*
- (17) *Henry Evelyn Pierrepont*.⁷
- (18) *Emily Constable Pierrepont*.⁷
- (19) *Frances Matilda Pierrepont*.⁷
- (20) *Robert Fulton Pierrepont*,⁷ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 7 March, 1814; *d* Brooklyn, N. Y., 27 October, 1814.
- (21) *Harriet Constable Pierrepont*.⁷
- (22) *Mary Montague Pierrepont*,⁷ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 18 June, 1821; *d* Brooklyn, N. Y., 17 February, 1853, *unn.*
- (23) *Maria Theresa Pierrepont*.⁷
- (24) *Julia Evelyn Pierrepont*.⁷
- (25) *Ellen Josephine Pierrepont*.⁷

8. **Hannah Pierpont**,⁶ *b* New Haven, 13 February, 1776; *d* New Haven, 10 July, 1859; *m* New Haven, 17 March, 1802, *Rev. Claudius Herrick*, *b* Southampton, L. I., 24 February, 1775; *d* New Haven, 26 May, 1831.

- (26) *Henry Herrick*.⁷
- (27) *John Pierrepont Herrick*.⁷
- (28) *Edward Claudius Herrick*,⁷ *b* New Haven, 24 February, 1811; *d* New Haven, 11 June, 1862, *unn.*

10. **Mary Pierpont,**⁶ *b* New Haven, 3 April, 1778; *d* New Haven, 29 January, 1852; *m* (1) New Haven, 11 November, 1796, *Edward J. O'Brien*, a printer in New Haven; *d* New Haven, 18 May, 1799; *m* (2) New Haven, 12 January, 1806, *Eleazer Foster*, *b* Union, Conn., 6 June, 1778; *d* New Haven, 1 May, 1819.
- (29) *Henry Edward O'Brien,*⁷ *b* New Haven, 15 October, 1797; *d* (lost at sea during year 1822, precise date unknown) *unm.*
- (30) *Eliza Maria O'Brien.*⁷
- (31) *Pierrepont Beers Foster.*⁷
- (32) *Eleazer Kingsbury Foster.*⁷
- (33) *Edward William Foster.*⁷
- (34) *Mary Anne Foster,*⁷ *b* New Haven, 24 October, 1806; *d* New Haven, 30 July, 1888, *unm.*
- (35) *Jane Newell Foster,*⁷ *b* New Haven, 16 August, 1811; *d* New Haven, 11 April, 1884, *unm.*
- (36) *Harriet Smith Foster,*⁷ *b* New Haven, 4 March, 1815; *d* New Haven, 16 April, 1893, *unm.*
- (37) *Caroline Hooker Foster,*⁷ *b* New Haven, 2 April, 1817; *d* New Haven, 31 March, 1900, *unm.*
14. **William Constable Pierrepont,**⁷ *b* New York City, 3 October, 1803; *d* Pierrepont Manor, N. Y., 20 December, 1885; *m* Utica, N. Y., 2 June, 1830, *Cornelia Anne Butler* (dau. of Dr. Benjamin Butler and Hannah Dolbeare Avery), *b* New York City, 1 March, 1806; *d* Pierrepont Manor, N. Y., 10 December, 1871.
- (38) *Robert Devereux Pierrepont,*⁸ *b* Pierrepont Manor, N. Y., 14 July, 1831; *d* Pierrepont Manor, N. Y., 10 December, 1834.
- (39) *Sarah Evelyn Pierrepont.*⁸
- (40) *Julia Emily Pierrepont.*⁸
- (41) *Mary Devereux Pierrepont,*⁸ *b* Pierrepont Manor, N. Y., 28 September, 1837; *d* Utica, N. Y., 14 October, 1890, *unm.*
- (42) *Cornelia Butler Pierrepont.*⁸

- (43) *Anna Maria Pierrepont*.⁸
- (44) *William De Lancey Pierrepont*,⁸ *b* Pierrepont Manor, N. Y., 26 February, 1846; *d* Canaseraga, N. Y., 6 September, 1863.
15. **Anna Constable Pierrepont**,⁷ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 17 March, 1805; *d* Brooklyn, N. Y., 16 May, 1839; *m* Brooklyn, N. Y., 17 March, 1835, *Gerrit Gansevoort Van Wageningen*, *b* New York City, 20 November, 1800; *d* Brooklyn, N. Y., 29 September, 1858.
- (45) *Anna Maria Van Wageningen*,⁸ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 17 August, 1836; *d* Brooklyn, N. Y., 29 September, 1837.
- (46) *Gerrit Hubert Van Wageningen*.⁸
- (47) *Henry Pierrepont Van Wageningen*,⁸ *b* Brooklyn, 20 April, 1839; *d* Brooklyn, N. Y., 27 July, 1839.
17. **Henry Evelyn Pierrepont**,⁷ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 8 August, 1808; *d* Brooklyn, N. Y., 28 March, 1888; *m* New York City, 1 December, 1841, *Anna Maria Jay* (dau of Peter Augustus Jay and Mary Rutherford Clarkson), *b* New York City, 12 September, 1819; *d* Brooklyn, N. Y., 2 January, 1902.
- (48) *Mary Rutherford Pierrepont*.⁸
- (49) *Henry Evelyn Pierrepont*.⁸
- (50) *John Jay Pierrepont*.⁸
- (51) *William Augustus Pierrepont*,⁸ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 16 July, 1855; *d* Brooklyn, N. Y., 6 January, 1902, *unm.*
- (52) *Julia Jay Pierrepont*,⁸ *b* Newport, R. I., 14 September, 1857; *d* (living, 1912, Brooklyn, N. Y.) *unm.*
- (53) *Anna Jay Pierrepont*,⁸ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 1 January, 1861; *d* (living, 1912, Brooklyn, N. Y.) *unm.*
18. **Emily Constable Pierrepont**,⁷ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 10 February, 1810; *d* Bay Ridge, L. I., 17 April, 1881; *m*

Brooklyn, N. Y., 22 May, 1834, *Joseph Alfred Perry*, b Delhi, N. Y., 19 May, 1807; d Bay Ridge, N. Y., 26 August, 1881.

(54) *William Alfred Perry*.⁸

(55) *John Ten Broeck Perry*,⁸ b Brooklyn, N. Y., 15 August, 1836; d Brooklyn, N. Y., 16 August, 1836.

(56) *Emily Frances Perry*,⁸ b Brooklyn, N. Y., 6 September, 1837; d Brooklyn, N. Y., 4 May, 1843.

(57) *Julia Perry*,⁸ b Brooklyn, N. Y., 8 February, 1839; d Brooklyn, N. Y., 9 February, 1839.

(58) *Henry Pierrepont Perry*,⁸ b Brooklyn, N. Y., 21 January, 1840; d Brooklyn, N. Y., 13 May, 1843.

(59) *Mary Montague Perry*,⁸ b Brooklyn, N. Y., 16 February, 1842; d Brooklyn, N. Y., 26 July, 1842.

(60) *Anna Maria Perry*,⁸ b Brooklyn, N. Y., 2 April, 1844; d Hartford, Conn., 28 March, 1908, *unn.*

(61) *Fannie Perry*,⁸ b Brooklyn, N. Y., 22 April, 1846; d (living, 1912, Hartford, Conn.) *unn.*

(62) *Charles Montague Perry*.⁸

(63) *Frederick Wiley Perry*.⁸

(64) *Mary Pierrepont Perry*.⁸

19. **Frances Matilda Pierrepont**,⁷ b Brooklyn, N. Y., 6 July, 1812; d New York City, 21 September, 1892; m Brooklyn, N. Y., 23 October, 1849, *Rev. Frederick S. Wiley*, b South Reading, Mass., 18 March, 1819; d Florence, Italy, 20 January, 1864. *O. S. P.*

21. **Harriet Constable Pierrepont**,⁷ b Brooklyn, N. Y., 17 July, 1818; d Brooklyn, N. Y., 6 July, 1855; m Brooklyn, N. Y., 13 November, 1838, *Edgar John Bartow*, b Fishkill, N. Y., 29 April, 1809; d Morristown, N. J., 6 September, 1864.

(65) *Harriette Emma Bartow*.⁸

(66) *Pierrepont Bartow*.⁸

(67) *Evelyn Pierrepont Bartow*.⁸

23. **Maria Theresa Pierrepont,⁷** *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 7 June, 1823; *d* Riverdale, N. Y., 25 March, 1874; *m* Brooklyn, N. Y., 17 May, 1848, *Joseph Inglis Bicknell*, *b* Philadelphia, 12 July, 1818; *d* Riverdale, N. Y., 25 July, 1899.
- (68) *Henry Pierrepont Bicknell,⁸* *b* New York City, 15 May, 1849; *d* (living, 1912, Bridgeport, Conn.) *unn.*
- (69) *Josephine Theresa Bicknell,⁸*
- (70) *Emmeline Inglis Bicknell,⁸* *b* New York City, 18 July, 1851; *d* (living, 1912, New York City,) *unn.*
- (71) *Pierrepont Constable Bicknell,⁸* *b* New York City, 7 July, 1852; *d* Prescott, Arizona, 31 March, 1904, *unn.*
- (72) *George Augustus Bicknell,⁸*
- (73) *Joseph Inglis Bicknell,⁸* *b* New York City, 2 May, 1856; *d* (living, 1912, Long Beach, Cal.) *unn.*
- (74) *Evelyn Montague Bicknell,⁸* *b* Riverdale, N. Y., 14 July, 1857; *d* (living, 1912, New York City) *unn.*
- (75) *Eugene Pintard Bicknell,⁸*
- (76) *Maria Theresa Pierrepont Bicknell,⁸* *b* Riverdale, N. Y., 23 July, 1861; *d* Montclair, N. J., 8 December, 1900, *unn.*
- (77) *Mary Isabel Bicknell,⁸* *b* Riverdale, N. Y., 21 February, 1863; *d* (living, 1912, New York City) *unn.*
- (78) *William Alfred Perry Bicknell,⁸* *b* Riverdale, N. Y., 5 December, 1865; *d* Riverdale, N. Y., 6 August, 1887, *unn.*
24. **Julia Evelyn Pierrepont,⁷** *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 14 March, 1825; *d* Constableville, N. Y., 2 October, 1898; *m* Brooklyn, N. Y., 9 July, 1844, *John Constable*, *b* Bloomingdale, N. Y., 23 April, 1813; *d* New York City, 4 April, 1887.
- (79) *Casimir Constable,⁸*
- (80) *James Constable,⁸*

- (81) *John Constable*,⁸ *b* Constableville, N. Y., 22 November, 1854; *d* Constableville, N. Y., 1 August, 1856.
- (82) *Henry Pierrepont Constable*,⁸ *b* Constableville, N. Y., 13 November, 1860; *d* Long Branch, N. J., 22 August, 1864.
25. **Ellen Josephine Pierrepont**,⁷ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 2 May, 1828; *d* New York City, 4 May, 1879; *m* Brooklyn, N. Y., 21 October, 1847, *James Monroe Minor*, *b* Fredericksburg, Va., 7 November, 1815; *d* New York City, 23 March, 1879.
- (83) *Lucy Landon Minor*,⁸ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 20 February, 1849; *d* New York City, 1 April, 1887, *unn.*
- (84) *Anna Pierrepont Minor*,⁸ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 3 May, 1850; *d* Brooklyn, N. Y., 29 September, 1898, *unn.*
- (85) *Pierrepont Minor*.⁸
- (86) *Mary Montague Minor*,⁸ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 1 May, 1855; *d* Brooklyn, N. Y., 4 October, 1862.
- (87) *Virginia Carter Minor*,⁸ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 21 January, 1857; *d* New York City, 29 December, 1899, *unn.*
- (88) *Helen Willis Minor*.⁸
- (89) *Katharine Berkeley Minor*,⁸ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 17 April, 1862; *d* Markham, Va., 22 December, 1910, *unn.*
- (90) *Charles Lancelot Minor*.⁸
26. **Rev. Henry Herrick**,⁷ *b* Woodbridge, Conn., 5 March, 1803; *d* North Woodstock, Conn., 11 March, 1895; *m* Dorchester, Mass., 19 February, 1835, *Sarah Maria Wright* (dau. of Dr. Asahel Wright and Lydia Worthington) *b* Windsor, Mass., 29 July, 1814; *d* Wellesley, Mass., 9 September, 1905.
- (91) *Henry Dutton Herrick*,⁸ *b* Knoxville, Tenn., 1838; *d* Knoxville, Tenn., *aet* 6 mos.

- (92) *Lydia Worthington Herrick*,⁸
- (93) *Charles Claudius Herrick*,⁸
- (94) *Edward Pierpont Herrick*,⁸
- (95) *George Lucius Herrick*.⁸
- (96) *Sarah Maria Herrick*,⁸ *b* East Whitehall, N. Y., 15 August, 1850; *d* Boston, Mass., 20 January, 1906, *unm.*
- (97) *Lewis Herrick*,⁸ *b* Ticonderoga, N. Y., 1852; *d* Ticonderoga, N. Y., *aet* 6 days.
- (98) *Anna Caroline Herrick*.⁸
- (99) *William Wright Herrick*.⁸

27. John Pierrepont Herrick,⁷ *M. D.*, *b* Woodbridge, Conn., 15 February, 1805; *d* Southampton, N. Y., 28 January, 1848; *m* Southampton, N. Y., 26 November, 1836, *Esther Post Foster* (dau. of James Foster and Phebe Cook), *b* Southampton, N. Y., 5 July, 1812; *d* Denver, Col., 10 November, 1895.

- (100) *James Claudius Herrick*,⁸ *b* Southampton, N. Y., 23 October, 1837; *d* Southampton, N. Y., 22 February, 1842.
- (101) *Louisa Phebe Herrick*,⁸ *b* Southampton, N. Y., 18 March, 1842; *d* Southampton, N. Y., 25 May, 1871, *unm.*
- (102) *John Claudius Herrick*.⁸
- (103) *Henry Foster Herrick*.⁸

30. Eliza Maria O'Brien,⁷ *b* New Haven, 25 November, 1799; *d* New Haven, 15 April, 1876; *m* New Haven, 8 July, 1822, *Eli Whitney Blake*, *b* Westboro, Mass., 27 January, 1795; *d* New Haven, 18 August, 1886.

- (104) *Mary Elizabeth Blake*.⁸
- (105) *Henrietta Whitney Blake*.⁸
- (106) *Charles Thompson Blake*.⁸
- (107) *Henry Taylor Blake*.⁸
- (108) *Robert Pierpont Blake*,⁸ *b* Whitneyville, Conn., 3 January, 1830; *d* New Haven, 17 January, 1836.

- (109) *George Augustus Blake*,⁸ *b* New Haven, 2 January, 1832; *d* New Haven, 1 January, 1882, *unm.*
- (110) *Eliza Maria Blake*,⁸ *b* New Haven, 19 May, 1833; *d* New Haven, 13 March, 1836.
- (111) *Frances Louisa Blake*.⁸
- (112) *Eli Whitney Blake*.⁸
- (113) *Edward Foster Blake*,⁸ *b* New Haven, 25 November, 1837; *d* (killed in battle of Cedar Mountain, Va.), 9 August, 1862, *unm.*
- (114) *James Pierpont Blake*,⁸ *b* New Haven, 8 March, 1839; *d* (drowned at Beaufort, S. C.), 25 December, 1865, *unm.*
- (115) *Eliza Maria Blake*,⁸
31. **Pierrepont Beers Foster**,⁷ *b* New Haven, 8 September, 1809; *d* New Haven, 4 August, 1886; *m* (1) Cheshire, Conn., 16 July, 1838, *Stella Law Bishop* (dau. of Abraham Bishop and Betsy Law), *b* New Haven, 21 September, 1814; *d* New Haven, 11 April, 1845; *m* (2) New Haven, 20 December, 1849, *Cornelia Augusta Miller* (dau. of Robert and Elizabeth Miller), *b* Stratford, Conn., 1821; *d* New Haven, 29 September, 1860; *m* (3) New Haven, 22 October, 1863, *Elizabeth Arthur Lynde*, widow of Henry T. Huggins (dau. of John Hart Lynde and Elizabeth Deal Nicoll), *b* New Haven, 4 November, 1816; *d* New Haven, 3 April, 1886.
- (116) *William Law Foster*.⁸
32. **Eleazer Kingsbury Foster**,⁷ *b* New Haven, 20 May, 1813; *d* New Haven, 13 June, 1877; *m* New Haven, 2 January, 1838, *Mary Codrington* (dau. of William Collins Codrington and Sarah Smith King), *b* Jamaica, W. I., 9 February, 1818; *d* New Haven, 25 September, 1872.
- (117) *William Edward Foster*.⁸
- (118) *Eleazer Kingsbury Foster*.⁸
- (119) *Mary Thomasina Foster*,⁸ *b* New Haven, 9 March, 1844; *d* New Haven, 12 December, 1864, *unm.*

- (120) *John Pierrepont Codrington Foster*.⁸
(121) *Margaret Frazer Foster*,⁸ *b* Middletown, Conn., 24 September, 1853; *d* New Haven, 19 July, 1855.
33. **Edward William Foster**,⁷ *b* New Haven, 28 March, 1819; *d* Potsdam, N. Y., 13 March, 1896; *m* Potsdam, N. Y., 16 November, 1843, *Harrictt Maria Partridge* (dau. of Samuel Partridge and Abigail Ladd), *b* Potsdam, N. Y., 12 February, 1822; *d* Potsdam, N. Y., 18 June, 1897.
(122) *Henry Pierrepont Foster*,⁸ *b* Potsdam, N. Y., 14 February, 1846; *d* (living, 1912, Potsdam, N. Y.) *unm.*
(123) *Mary Pierrepont Foster*,⁸ *b* Potsdam, N. Y., 28 December, 1849; *d* Potsdam, N. Y., 27 December, 1899, *unm.*
39. **Sarah Evelyn Pierrepont**,⁸ *b* Pierrepont Manor, N. Y., 21 July, 1833; *d* Pulaski, N. Y., 20 October, 1910; *m* Pierrepont Manor, N. Y., 19 February, 1861, *William Hawkins Hill*, *b* Westernville, N. Y., 14 January, 1810; *d* Pulaski, N. Y., 24 June, 1883.
(124) *Mary Pierrepont Hill*.⁹
(125) *William Pierrepont Hill*,⁹ *b* Pulaski, N. Y., 3 November, 1866; *d* Merrickville, Ontario, Canada, 19 September, 1910, *unm.*
40. **Julia Emily Pierrepont**,⁸ *b* Pierrepont Manor, N. Y., 17 November, 1835; *d* (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.); *m* Pierrepont Manor, N. Y., 14 December, 1871, Dr. *Samuel G. Wolcott*, *b* Hanover, Mass., 1 January, 1820; *d* Utica, N. Y., 3 June, 1883. *S. P.*
42. **Cornelia Butler Pierrepont**,⁸ *b* Pierrepont Manor, N. Y., 20 May, 1840; *d* Rye, N. Y., 11 September, 1885; *m* Pierrepont Manor, N. Y., 21 October, 1860, *Gerrit Hubert Van Wagenen* [No. 46 below], *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 27 February, 1838; *d* New York City, 29 March, 1893.

He *m* (2) Washington, D. C., 2 February, 1888, *Gertrude Louise Abbot* (dau. of John Dearborn Abbot and Mary Elizabeth Bartlett), *b* New York City, 14 January, 1836; *d* Atlantic City, N. J., 13 July, 1908.

(126) *Anna Pierrepont Van Wagenen*,⁹ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 26 November, 1861; *d* (living, 1912, Willsborough Point, Essex Co., N. Y.) *unm.*

(127) *Hubert Pierrepont Van Wagenen*,⁹ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 8 February, 1871; *d* (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.) *unm.*

43. **Anna Maria Pierrepont**,⁸ *b* Pierrepont Manor, N. Y., 4 October, 1841; *d* Utica, N. Y., 22 September, 1884; *m* Pierrepont Manor, N. Y., 22 January, 1863, *William Mansfield White*, *b* Waterford, N. Y., 8 July, 1833; *d* Utica, N. Y., 2 January, 1896.

(128) *Hugh White*.⁹

(129) *William Pierrepont White*.⁹

(130) *Anna Maria White*,⁹ *b* Canaseraga, N. Y., 14 August, 1868; *d* Utica, N. Y., 21 April, 1911, *unm.*

(131) *Hubert Laurence White*.⁹

(132) *Florilla Mansfield White*,⁹ *b* Canaseraga, N. Y., 7 September, 1871; *d* (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.,) *unm.*

(133) *Mary Pierrepont White*,⁹ *b* Canaseraga, N. Y., 14 July, 1873; *d* (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.,) *unm.*

(134) *Cornelia Butler White*,⁹ *b* Canaseraga, N. Y., 2 July, 1874; *d* (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.,) *unm.*

(135) *Isabel White*,⁹ *b* Canaseraga, N. Y., 18 April 1876; *d* (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.,) *unm.*

(136) *DeLancey Pierrepont White*,⁹

White.⁹

(138) *John Dolbeare White*,⁹ *b* Canaseraga, N. Y., 26 August, 1883; *d* (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.,) *unm.*

46. **Gerrit Hubert Van Wagenen**,⁸ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 27 February, 1838; *d* New York City, 29 March, 1893; *m* (1) *Pierrepont Manor*, N. Y., 21 October, 1860, *Cornelia Butler Pierrepont* (No. 42 above, dau. of William Constable Pierrepont and Cornelia Anne Butler), *b* *Pierrepont Manor*, N. Y., 20 May, 1840; *d* Rye, N. Y., 11 September, 1885; *m* (2) Washington, D. C., 2 February, 1888, *Gertrude Louise Abbot* (dau. of John Dearborn Abbot and Mary Elizabeth Bartlett), *b* New York City, 14 January, 1836; *d* Atlantic City, N. J., 13 July, 1908.

[The issue of GERRIT HUBERT VAN WAGENEN is chronicled above under No. 42, CORNELIA BUTLER PIERREPONT.]

48. **Mary Rutherford Pierrepont**,⁸ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 25 August, 1842; *d* New York City, 31 December, 1879; *m* Brooklyn, N. Y., 13 October, 1863, *Rutherford Stuyvesant*, *b* New York City, 2 September, 1842; *d* Paris, France, 4 July, 1909. He *m* (2) London, England, 16 June, 1902, Mathilde Elizabeth Loewenguth, formerly wife of Count Wassenaer-Stavrenburg of Holland. *O. S. P.*

49. **Henry Evelyn Pierrepont**,⁸ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 9 December, 1845; *d* Brooklyn, N. Y., 4 November, 1911; *m* Brooklyn, N. Y., 9 December, 1869, *Ellen Almira Low* (dau. of Abiel Abbot Low and Ellen Almira Dow), *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 30 June, 1846; *d* Brooklyn, N. Y., 30 December, 1884.

(139) *Anne Low Pierrepont*,⁹

(140) *Ellen Low Pierrepont*.⁹

(141) *Henry Evelyn Pierrepont*,⁹ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 7 September, 1873; *d* Brooklyn, N. Y., 3 March, 1903, *unm.*

(142) *Robert Low Pierrepont*.⁹

(143) *Rutherford Stuyvesant Pierrepont*.⁹

(144) *Seth Low Pierrepont*.⁹

50. **John Jay Pierrepont**,⁸ *b* Rye, N. Y., 3 September, 1849; *d* (living, 1912, Brooklyn, N. Y.); *m* New York City, 26 April, 1876, *Elise de Rham* (dau. of Charles de Rham and Laura Schmidt), *b* New York City, 18 July, 1850; *d* New York City, 17 October, 1879.
 (145) *John Jay Pierrepont*,⁹ *b* New York City, 19 March, 1877; *d* Brooklyn, N. Y., 6 January, 1878.
54. **William Alfred Perry**,⁸ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 22 April, 1835; *d* (living, 1912, New York City); *m* Brooklyn, N. Y., 7 October, 1868, *Emma Constance Frink* (dau. of Samuel Edgar Frink and Emma Virginia Wood), *b* New York City, 19 November, 1848; *d* (living, 1912, New York City).
 (146) *Bertha Constance Perry*.⁹
 (147) *Henry Pierrepont Perry*.⁹
62. **Charles Montague Perry**,⁸ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 2 March, 1848; *d* (living, 1912, Ridgefield, Conn.); *m* New York City, 8 October, 1885, *Alice Maud Green* (dau. of Frederick Green and Elizabeth Fletcher), *b* London, England, 7 April, 1858; *d* (living, 1912, Ridgefield, Conn.) *S. P.*
63. **Frederick Wiley Perry**,⁸ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 23 June, 1850; *d* (living, 1912, Paoli, Pennsylvania); *m* New York City, 4 November, 1886, *Caroline Neilson Watts* (dau. of George Burghall Watts and Helen Wood), *b* New York City, 21 February, 1865; *d* (living, 1912, Paoli, Pa.) *S. P.*
64. **Mary Pierrepont Perry**,⁸ *b* Bay Ridge, N. Y., 2 October, 1854; *d* (living, 1912, New York City); *m* Bay Ridge, N. Y., 14 March, 1882, *James Henry Gould*, *b* Seneca Falls, N. Y., 21 October, 1844; *d* Seneca Falls, N. Y., 30 December, 1896.
 (148) *Frederick Seabury Gould*,⁹ *b* Seneca Falls, N. Y., 24 December, 1882; *d* Asheville, N. C., 17 October, 1904, *unn.*

- (149) *Emily Pierrepont Gould*,⁹ *b* Seneca Falls, N. Y., 24 March, 1884; *d* (living, 1912, New York City,) *unm.*
- (150) *Anna Montague Gould*,⁹ *b* Seneca Falls, N. Y., 29 March, 1886; *d* Seneca Falls, N. Y., 26 October, 1886.
65. **Harriette Emma Bartow**,⁸ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 9 January, 1840; *d* (living, 1912, Lakewood, N. J.); *m* Brooklyn, N. Y., 30 October, 1862, Dr. *Henry Laurence Sheldon*, *b* Hartford, Conn., 19 July, 1831; *d* Lakewood, N. J., 23 September, 1906.
- (151) *Laurence Henry Sheldon*,⁹ *b* West Point, N. Y., 14 July, 1863; *d* New Orleans, La., 5 May, 1864.
- (152) *Eveline Pierrepont Sheldon*,⁹ *b* New Orleans, La., 1 October, 1865; *d* New York City, 15 November, 1874.
- (153) *George Cornell Sheldon*,⁹ *b* Hartford, Conn., 19 October, 1867; *d* New York City, 20 November, 1874.
- (154) *Emma Bartow Sheldon*,⁹ *b* New York City, 12 January, 1869; *d* New York City, 25 November, 1874.
- (155) *Henry Edgar Bartow Sheldon*,⁹ *b* Yonkers, N. Y., 28 August, 1870; *d* New York City, 22 November, 1874.
- (156) *Charles Laurence Sheldon*,⁹ *b* New York City, 29 September, 1874; *d* (living, 1912, Lakewood, N. J.,) *unm.*
- (157) *Bartow McVickar Sheldon*,⁹ *b* New York City, 22 February, 1876; *d* Bar Harbor, Me., 20 September, 1887.
66. **Pierrepont Bartow**,⁸ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 17 May, 1842; *d* (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.); *m* Utica, N. Y., 23 February, 1886, *Emma Cornelia Sweet Smith* (dau. of Gilbert Smith and Sophia Ann Jones), *b* Utica, N. Y., 19 September, 1853; *d* (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.).

- (158) *William Edgar Bartow*,⁹ *b* Utica, N. Y., 20 December, 1886; *d* (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.) *unn.*
- (159) *Frances Pierrepont Bartow*,⁹ *b* Rahway, N. J., 20 June, 1890; *d* (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.) *unn.*
67. **Rev. Evelyn Pierrepont Bartow**,⁸ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 13 June, 1846; *d* Utica, N. Y., 17 October, 1902; *m* Germantown, Penn., 20 January, 1892, *Mary Hurst* (dau of William Decatur Hurst, U. S. N., and Mary Gamble), *b* Pensacola, Fla., 25 September, 1850; *d* Providence, R. I., 24 October, 1894. *O. S. P.*
69. **Josephine Theresa Bicknell**,⁸ *b* New York City, 18 July, 1850; *d* (living, 1912, New Haven, Conn.); *m* New York City, 1 July, 1875, *John Pierrepont Codrington Foster* [No. 120 below], *b* New Haven, 2 March, 1847; *d* New Haven, 1 April, 1910.
- (160) *Margaret Codrington Foster*,⁹
- (161) *John Pierrepont Codrington Foster*,⁸ *b* New Haven, 5 December, 1877; *d* Riverdale, N. Y., 30 August, 1882.
- (162) *Josephine Bicknell Foster*,⁹ *b* New Haven, 28 February, 1883; *d* (living, 1912, New Haven) *unn.*
- (163) *Allen Evarts Foster*,⁹ *b* New Haven, 18 February, 1885; *d* (living, 1912, New York City,) *unn.*
- (164) *William Edward Foster*,⁹ *b* New Haven, 22 April, 1887; *d* (living, 1912, New York City,) *unn.*
72. **George Augustus Bicknell**,⁸ *b* Astoria, N. Y., 27 August, 1854; *d* (living, 1912, New York City); *m* New York City, 28 February, 1889, *Sarah Leoboldti* (dau. of Capt. Jacob Leoboldti and Rosalie Warum), *b* New York City, 24 May, 1863; *d* (living, 1912, New York City.)
- (165) *Theresa Pierrepont Bicknell*.⁹
- (166) *Fannie Constable Bicknell*.⁹

75. **Eugene Pintard Bicknell**,⁸ *b* Riverdale, N. Y., 23 September, 1859; *d* (living, 1912, Hewlett, N. Y.); *m* Riverdale, N. Y., 9 October, 1901, *Edith Babcock* (dau. of Charles Henry Phelps Babcock and Cornelia Fulton Franklin), *b* Riverdale, N. Y., 29 April, 1868; *d* (living, 1912, Hewlett, N. Y.)
 (167) *Eleanor Franklin Bicknell*,⁹ *b* Woodmere, N. Y., 28 August, 1903; *d* (living, 1912, Hewlett, N. Y.).
 (168) *Edith Evelyn Bicknell*,⁹ *b* Woodmere, N. Y., 11 September, 1906; *d* (living, 1912, Woodmere, N. Y.).
79. **Casimir Constable**,⁸ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 4 September, 1845; *d* New York City, 6 February, 1905; *m* New York City, 11 January, 1882, *Jane Constable* (dau. of William Constable and Mary Lent); *b* New York City, 12 January, 1837; *d* (living, 1912, Constableville, N. Y.). *O. S. P.*
80. **James Constable**,⁸ *b* Constableville, N. Y., 2 May, 1847; *d* Trenton Falls, N. Y., 23 August, 1898; *m* Philadelphia, Pa., 24 November, 1885, *Lizzie Wilhelm Cook* (dau. of James Hendshaw Cook and Catherine Elizabeth Wilhelm), *b* Philadelphia, Pa., 23 October, 1861; *d* (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.).
 (169) *John Pierrepont Constable*,⁹ *b* Utica, N. Y., 11 November, 1888; *d* (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.,) *unm.*
 (170) *Elizabeth Cook Constable*,⁹ *b* Utica, N. Y., 2 April, 1894; *d* (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.,) *unm.*
85. **Pierrepont Minor**,⁸ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 4 August, 1852; *d* (living, 1912, Phenix, Arizona); *m* (1) Phenix, Arizona, 2 January, 1882, *Eliza Isabel* (Kate) *Lynch* (dau. of John Finis Lynch and Elizabeth Davis), *b* near Haynes, Ark., 6 December, 1858; *d* Phenix, Arizona, 9 April, 1896; *m* (2) Los Angeles, Cal., 20 April, 1896.

Adelaide S. Rankin, b Nepanie, Canada, 7 December, 1869; d Phenix, Arizona, 20 June, 1896; m (3) Racine, Wis., 22 December, 1896, *Sadie Rankin* (sister of his second wife), b Nepanie, Canada, 18 April, 1868; d (living, 1912, Phenix, Arizona).

(171) *Ellen Josephine Minor*,⁹ b Phenix, Arizona, 14 January, 1883; d (living, 1912, McDaniel P. O., Arkansas), *unm.*

(172) *Elizabeth Davis Minor*,⁹ b near Haynes, Arkansas, 20 August, 1884; d living, 1912, Charlottesville, Va.,) *unm.*

88. **Helen Willis Minor**,⁸ b Fairfield, Conn., 14 September, 1859; d (living, 1912, Dorchester, Wallingford, Oxon, England); m New York City, 28 December, 1882, Rev. *Nathaniel Castleton Stephen Poyntz*, b Tidenham, Gloucestershire, England, 19 October, 1846; d (living, 1912, Dorchester, Wallingford, Oxon, England).

(173) *Richard Stephen Pierrepont Poyntz*,⁹ b Staplehurst, Kent, England, 25 November, 1883; d (living, 1912, Dorchester, England,) *unm.*

(174) *Helen Romola Poyntz*,⁹ b Staplehurst, Kent, England, 28 January, 1885; d (living, 1912, Dorchester, England,) *unm.*

(175) *Alban Rahere Castleton Poyntz*,⁹ b London, England, 22 July, 1886; d (living, 1912, Dorchester, England,) *unm.*

(176) *John Michael Poyntz*,⁹ b Dorchester, England, 13 August, 1891; d (living, 1912, Dorchester, England,) *unm.*

90. **Charles Lancelot Minor, M. D.**,⁸ b Brooklyn, N. Y., 10 May, 1865; d (living, 1912, Asheville, N. C.); m at the University of Virginia, Va., 10 December, 1890, *Mary McDowell Venable* (dau. of Charles Scott Venable and Margaret Cantey McDowell), b Prince Edward County, Va., 27 August, 1861; d (living, 1912, Asheville, N. C.).

- (177) *Lucy Landon Minor*,⁹ *b* London, England, 25 August, 1892; *d* (living, 1912, Asheville, N. C.,) *unn.*
- (178) *John Minor*,⁹ *b* Washington, D. C., 25 October, 1893; *d* (living, 1912, Asheville, N. C.).
- (179) *Margaret Cantey Venable Minor*,⁹ *b* Asheville, N. C., 17 August, 1895. *d* Asheville, N. C., 4 December, 1897.
- (180) *Mary McDowell Venable Minor*,⁹ *b* Asheville, N. C., 22 November, 1898; *d* (living, 1912, Asheville, N. C.).
92. **Lydia Worthington Herrick**,⁸ *b* Somerville, Ala., 15 January, 1841; *d* Wellesley, Mass., 11 April, 1908; *m* (1) New Haven, 23 July, 1862, Rev. *Thaddeus Howe Brown*, *b* Billerica, Mass., 17 June, 1838; *d* North Woodstock, Conn., 19 October, 1868; *m* (2) North Woodstock, Conn., 5 October, 1887, *George Gould*, *b* Andover, Mass., 30 May, 1830; *d* (living, 1912, Wellesley, Mass).
- (181) *Edward Herrick Brown*.⁹
- (182) *Henry Champion Brown*,⁹
- (183) *Grace Isabel Brown*,⁹ *b* North Woodstock, Conn., 23 February, 1869; *d* North Woodstock, Conn., 4 April, 1873.
93. **Charles Claudius Herrick**,⁸ *b* New Haven, 23 June, 1843; *d* (living, 1912, Newark, N. J.); *m* New Haven, 20 May, 1868, *Julia Anna Peck* (dau. of Horace C. Peck and Julia A. Hayes), *b* New Haven, 18 November, 1843; *d* (living, 1912, Newark, N. J.).
- (184) *Mabel Herrick*.⁹
- (185) *Pierrepont Foster Herrick*.⁹
- (186) *Julia Anna Herrick*.⁹
- (187) *Charles Claudjus Herrick*.⁹ *b* Newark, N. J., 7 September, 1878; *d* (living, 1912, Newark, N. J.,) *unn.*
94. **Edward Pierpont Herrick**,⁸ *b* Clintonville, N. Y., 12 February, 1846; *d* (living, 1912, Matanzas, Cuba); *m*

New Haven, 25 May, 1871, *Amelia Goodrich Wheeler* (dau. of James Wheeler and Eunice Dickerman), *b* New Haven, 10 July, 1843; *d* (living, 1912, Sherman, Conn.).

(188) *Edward Claudius Herrick*,⁹ *b* Middle Haddam, Conn., 25 April, 1872; *d* Sherman, Conn., 10 January, 1877.

(189) *Agnes Linda Herrick*,⁹ *b* New Haven, 2 August, 1873; *d* Sherman, Conn., 4 January, 1877.

(190) *Ellen Elizabeth Herrick*,⁹ *b* New Haven, 9 August, 1876; *d* Sherman, Conn., 8 January, 1877.

(191) *James Pierpont Herrick*.⁹

(192) *William Worthington Herrick*.⁹

(193) *Seymour Morton Herrick*,⁹ *b* Sherman, Conn., 15 January, 1882; *d* living, 1912, Sherman, Conn.) *unn.*

(194) *Amy Cordelia Herrick*,⁹ *b* Sherman, Conn., 24 October, 1884; *d* (living, 1912, Matanzas, Cuba,) *unn.*

95. **George Lucius Herrick**,⁸ *b* Clintonville, N. Y., 28 March, 1848; *d* (living, 1912, Philadelphia, Pa.); *m* New York City, 13 September, 1877, *Elmira Jane Thomas* (dau. of John W. Thomas and Jane Ann Edick), *b* Booneville, N. Y., 12 May, 1856; *d* (living, 1912, Philadelphia, Pa.).

(195) *Edward Pierpont Herrick*,⁹ *b* New York City, 3 December, 1879; *d* New York City, 18 June, 1880.

(196) *Ethel Herrick*.⁹

98. **Anna Caroline Herrick**,⁸ *b* Archbald, Pa., 15 October, 1855; *d* (living, 1912, Meadville, Pa.); *m* North Woodstock, Conn., 15 October, 1891, *Rev. John Thomas Nichols*, *b* Assonet, Mass., 13 February, 1861; *d* (living, 1912, Meadville, Pa.).

(197) *Pierrepont Nichols*,⁹ *b* Pataha City, Washing-

- ton, 27 January, 1893; *d* (living, 1912, Meadville, Pa.).
- (198) *Dorothy Winslow Nichols*,⁹ *b* Seattle, Washington, 4 October, 1896; *d* (living, 1912, Meadville, Pa.).
99. **William Wright Herrick**,⁸ *b* Downsville, N. Y., 23 February, 1857; *d* (living, 1912, River Edge, N. J.); *m* New York City, 29 March, 1882, *Emma Elizabeth Yost* (dau. of Daniel Yost and Anna Sybella Christina Goettelmann), *b* New York City, 1 September, 1861; *d* (living, 1912, River Edge, N. J.).
- (199) *Anna Bertha Herrick*,⁹ *b* New York City, 5 July, 1883; *d* (living, 1912, River Edge, N. J.) *unm.*
- (200) *Henry Frederick Herrick*,⁹ *b* Jersey City, N. J., 9 January, 1887; *d* Jersey City, N. J., 29 June 1887.
- (201) *Arthur Walter Herrick*,⁹ *b* Jersey City, N. J., 29 May, 1890; *d* (living, 1912, River Edge, N. J.) *unm.*
- (202) *Frank Howard Herrick*,⁹ *b* Jersey City, N. J., 28 January, 1893; *d* (living, 1912, River Edge, N. J.).
- (203) *Edwin Crocker Herrick*,⁹ *b* River Edge, N. J., 12 June, 1896; *d* (living, 1912, River Edge, N. J.).
- (204) *George Lucius Herrick*,⁹ *b* River Edge, N. J., 1 May, 1904; *d* (living, 1912, River Edge, N. J.).
102. **John Claudius Herrick, M. D.**,⁸ *b* Southampton, N. Y., 14 November, 1844; *d* Denver, Col., 30 September, 1899; *m* Southampton, N. Y., 19 June, 1872, *Ellen Louisa Topping* (dau. of Dr. Nathaniel Topping and Mary Sayre), *b* Sagaponack, N. Y., 29 January, 1847; *d* (living, 1912, Denver, Col.).
- (205) *Selden Foster Herrick*, *b* Passaic, N. J., 30

- September, 1873; *d* Denver Col., 7 June, 1899, *unn.*
- (206) *John Claudius Herrick*,⁹ *b* Passaic, N. J., 7 May, 1878; *d* (living, 1912, Denver, Col.).
- (207) *Anita Louisa Herrick*,⁹ *b* Passaic, N. J., 19 July, 1883; *d* (living, 1912, Denver, Col.), *unn.*
103. **Henry Foster Herrick**,⁸ *b* Southampton, N. Y., 2 February, 1847; *d* Southampton, N. Y., 27 March, 1910; *m* Boston, Mass., 13 October, 1881, *Mary Ann Herrick* (dau. of Captain Austin Herrick and Mary Wells Jagger), *b* Southampton, N. Y., 23 March, 1846; *d* (living, 1912, Southampton, N. Y.).
- (208) *Esther Pierrepont Herrick*,⁹ *b* Southampton, N. Y., 13 April, 1884; *d* Southampton, N. Y., 16 June, 1884.
- (209) *John Austin Herrick*.⁹
104. **Mary Elizabeth Blake**,⁸ *b* New Haven, 23 April, 1823; *d* (living, 1912, Peace Dale, R. I.); *m* New Haven, 21 May, 1851, *George Bushnell*, *b* New Preston, Conn., 13 December, 1818; *d* New Haven, 5 April, 1898.
- (210) *George Ensign Bushnell*.⁹
- (211) *Eliza Skinner Bushnell*.⁹
- (212) *Mary Pierrepont Bushnell*.⁹
- (213) *Dotha Bushnell*,⁹ *b* Watertown, Conn., 13 December, 1861; *d* (living, 1912, Peace Dale, R. I.) *unn.*
105. **Henrietta Whitney Blake**,⁸ *b* Whitneyville, Conn., 25 January, 1825; *d* in Siena, Italy, 2 June, 1901; *m* New Haven, 5 September, 1859, *Alexander MacWhorter*, *b* Newark, N. J., 1 January, 1822; *d* New Haven, 29 June, 1880. *O. S. P.*
106. **Charles Thompson Blake**,⁸ *b* Whitneyville, Conn., 21 October, 1826; *d* Berkeley, Cal., 26 December, 1897; *m* San Francisco, 19 October, 1868, *Harriet Waters Stiles* (dau. of Anson Gale Stiles and Ann Jane Waters), *b*

Millbury, Mass., 24 November, 1840; *d* (living, 1912, Berkeley, Cal.).

(214) *Jane Blake*,⁹ *b* San Francisco, 10 August, 1869; *d* San Francisco, 18 August, 1869.

(215) *Anson Stiles Blake*.⁹

(216) *Eliza Seely Blake*.⁹

(217) *Edwin Tyler Blake*.⁹

(218) *Walter Whitney Blake*,⁹ *b* San Francisco, 16 October, 1876; *d* San Francisco, 6 February, 1879.

(219) *Henrietta MacWhorter Blake*,⁹ *b* San Francisco, 22 November, 1881; *d* San Francisco, 16 July, 1883.

(220) *Robert Pierpont Blake*,⁹ *b* San Francisco 1 November, 1886; *d* (living, 1912, Berkeley, Cal.,) *unm.*

107. **Henry Taylor Blake**,⁸ *b* Whitneyville, Conn., 17 April, 1828; *d* (living, 1912, New Haven); *m* New Haven, 31 May, 1860, *Elizabeth Coit Kingsley* (dau. of James Luce Kingsley and Lydia Coit), *b* New Haven, 27 August, 1830; *d* (living, 1912, New Haven).

(221) *Jane Kingsley Blake*,⁹ *b* New Haven, 15 October, 1861; *d* New Haven, 1 August, 1862,

(222) *Edward Blake*,⁹ *b* New Haven, 3 November, 1862; *d* New Haven, 10 October, 1893, *unm.*

(223) *Henry William Blake*.⁹

(224) *James Kingsley Blake*.⁹

111. **Frances Louisa Blake**,⁸ *b* New Haven, 15 January, 1835; *d* New Haven, 21 December, 1893; *m* New Haven, 2 August, 1858, *Arthur Dimon Osborne*, *b* Fairfield, Conn., 17 April, 1828; *d* (living, 1912, New Haven).

(225) *Thomas Burr Osborne*.⁹

(226) *Arthur Sherwood Osborne*,⁹ *b* New Haven, 11 January, 1861; *d* (living, 1912, New Haven,) *unm.*

112. **Eli Whitney Blake**,⁸ *b* New Haven, 20 April, 1836; *d* Hampton, Conn., 30 September, 1895; *m* New Haven,

25 March, 1860, *Helen Mary Rood* (dau. Rev. Anson Rood and Alida Gouverneur Ogden), *b* Danbury, Conn., 27 March, 1832; *d* Providence, R. I., 11 February, 1869; *m* (2) Providence, R. I., 9 June, 1881, *Elizabeth Almy Ellery Vernon* (dau. of Samuel Brown Vernon and Sophia Peace), *b* Newport, R. I., 5 January, 1840; *d* Los Angeles, Cal., 19 September, 1906.

(227) *Alida Gouverneur Blake*.⁹

(228) *Eli Whitney Blake*,⁹ *b* New Haven, 13 February, 1867; *d* New York City, 31 August, 1903, *unn.*

115. **Eliza Maria Blake**,⁸ *b* New Haven, 20 March, 1841; *d* (living, 1912, Northampton, Mass.); *m* (1) New Haven, 8 September, 1863, *John Franklyn Seely*, *b* Ludlow, Ohio, 1 October, 1836; *d* Des Moines, Iowa, 19 October, 1865; *m* (2) New Haven, 18 September, 1873, *John Rice*, *b* Worthington, Mass., 18 September, 1831; *d* Berlin, Germany, 22 December, 1897.

(229) *Edward Blake Seeley*.⁹

(230) *Eliza Maria O'Brien Rice*,⁹ *b* New Haven, 13 September, 1876; *d* (living 1912, Northampton, Mass.,) *unn.*

(231) *John Pierrepont Rice*,⁹ *b* New York City, 22 March, 1879; *d* (living, 1912, Williamstown, Mass.,) *unn.*

116. **William Law Foster**,⁸ *b* New Haven, 26 April, 1841; *d* New Haven, 24 June, 1881; *m* Boardville, N. J., 12 October, 1870, *Mary E. Board* (dau. of Edmund Kingsland Board and Abigail Thompson Heard), *b* Boardville, N. J., 19 January, 1844; *d* (living, 1912, New Haven). She *m* (2) *Albert McClellan Mathewson*, on June 13, 1888.

(232) *Stella Foster*,⁹ *b* New Haven, 24 July, 1871; *d* Wallingford, Conn., 26 August, 1872.

(233) *Pierrepont Beers Foster*.⁹

117. **William Edward Foster**,⁸ *b* New Haven, 4 June, 1839; *d* (living, 1912, Buffalo, N. Y.); *m* New Haven, 14 August, 1862, *Sarah Elyot Betts* (dau. of Frederic Joel Betts and Mary Ward Scoville), *b* Newburgh, N. Y., 7 January, 1841; *d* (living, 1912, Buffalo, N. Y.).
- (234) *May Husted Foster*,⁹ *b* New Haven, 21 October, 1870; *d* Buffalo, N. Y., 17 May, 1890, *unn.*
- (235) *Frederic Betts Foster*,⁹ *b* Buffalo, N. Y., 24 April, 1873; *d* Buffalo, N. Y., 18 May, 1888.
- (236) *Louise Holbrook Foster*.⁹
118. **Eleazer Kingsbury Foster**,⁸ *b* New Haven, 31 October, 1841; *d* New Haven, 8 December, 1899; *m* St. Augustine, Fla., 19 November, 1874, *Mary Gray Benedict* (dau. of Nathan Dow Benedict, M.D., and Emma Ewing Harris), *b* Utica, N. Y., 22 July, 1850; *d* (living, 1912, Philadelphia, Penn.).
- (237) *Eleazer Kingsbury Foster*.⁹
- (238) *Mary Benedict Foster*.⁹
- (239) *Emma Harris Foster*.⁹
120. **John Pierrepont Codrington Foster, M. D.**,⁸ *b* New Haven, 2 March, 1847; *d* New Haven, 1 April, 1910; *m* New York City, 1 July, 1875, *Josephine Theresa Bicknell* (No. 69 above, dau. of Joseph Inglis Bicknell and Maria Theresa Pierrepont), *b* New York City, 18 July, 1850; *d* (living, 1912, New Haven).
- [The issue of this marriage is chronicled above under No. 69, JOSEPHINE THERESA BICKNELL.]
124. **Mary Pierrepont Hill**,⁹ *b* Pulaski, N. Y., 7 October, 1862; *d* (living, 1912, Salem, Mass.); *m* Pulaski, N. Y., 8 October, 1891, *John Burt Etheridge*, *b* Rome, N. Y., 21 November, 1867; *d* (living, 1912, Salem, Mass.).
- (240) *John Pierrepont Etheridge*,¹⁰ *b* Rochester, N. Y., 18 September, 1892; *d* Rochester, N. Y., 20 February, 1893.

- (241) *Sarah Harrington Etheridge*,¹⁰ b Rochester, N. Y., 6 July, 1894; d (living, 1912, Salem, Mass.).
- (242) *William Hill Etheridge*,¹⁰ b Rochester, N. Y., 5 July, 1896; d (living, 1912, Salem, Mass.).
- (243) *Hugh Pierrepont Etheridge*,¹⁰ b Salem, Mass., 24 July, 1902; d (living, 1912, Salem, Mass.).
128. **Hugh White**,⁹ b Canaseraga, N. Y., 29 August, 1865; d (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.); m Pittsfield, Mass., 14 June, 1904, *Theodora Miller* (dau. of Addison Charles Miller and Cynthia Jervis Brayton), b Utica, N. Y., 10 November, 1880; d (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.).
- (244) *Theodora White*,¹⁰ b Utica, N. Y., 5 December, 1905; d (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.).
- (245) *Hugh White*,¹⁰ b Oneida County, N. Y., 5 August, 1907; d (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.).
- (246) *Emily Pierrepont White*,¹⁰ b Utica, N. Y., 20 February, 1910; d (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.).
- (247) *Addison Miller White*,¹⁰ b Utica, N. Y., 12 July, 1912, d (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.).
129. **William Pierrepont White**,⁹ b Canaseraga, N. Y., 5 April, 1867; d (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.); m Northport, N. Y., 3 June, 1908, *Mary Antoinette Wheeler* (dau. of George Washington Wheeler and Catherine Amelia Robertson), b Northport, N. Y., 7 January, 1878; d (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.).
- (248) *William Pierrepont White*,¹⁰ b Utica, N. Y., 22 March, 1910; d (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.).
131. **Hubert Laurence White**, b Canaseraga, N. Y., 12 October, 1869; d (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.); m Chicago, Ill., 28 October, 1912, *Emma* (Ruth) *Decker* (dau. of Peter Decker of Alsace Lorraine and Anna Geiger of Munich, Bavaria), b Brooklyn, N. Y., 27 June, 1880; d (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.). S. P.

136. **DeLancey Pierrepont White**,⁹ b Canaseraga, N. Y., 12 June, 1878; *d* (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.); *m* Niagara Falls, N. Y., 4 August, 1909, *Maud Mather* (dau. of Charles Wellesley Mather and Ida Florence Craine), b Utica, N. Y., 25 January, 1879; *d* (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.).
- (249) *Mary Pierrepont White*,¹⁰ b Watertown, N. Y., 21 May, 1910; *d* (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.).
- (250) *Ida Katharine White*,¹⁰ b Utica, N. Y., 25 July, 1912; *d* (living, 1912, Utica, N. Y.).
137. **Charles Carroll White**,⁹ b Canaseraga, N. Y., 3 June, 1880; *d* (living, 1912, Montmagny, P. Q., Canada); *m* Isle Aux Grues, P. Q., Canada, 14 June, 1911, *Edith Le Moyne* (dau. of McPherson Le Moyne and Mary Brooks Brigham), b Boston, Mass., 8 April, 1884; *d* (living, 1912, Montmagny, P. Q., Canada). *S. P.*
139. **Anne Low Pierrepont**,⁹ b Ventor, Isle of Wight, England, 23 September, 1870; *d* (living, 1912, New York City); *m* Brooklyn, N. Y., 1 December, 1896, *Lea Mc Ilvaine Luquer*, b Brooklyn, N. Y., 4 September, 1864; *d* (living, 1912, New York City).
- (251) *Lea Shippen Luquer*,¹⁰ b Brooklyn, N. Y., 21 September, 1897; *d* (living, 1912, New York City).
- (252) *Evelyn Pierrepont Luquer*,¹⁰ b New York City, 20 October, 1900; *d* (living, 1912, New York City).
- (253) *Thatcher Paine Luquer*,¹⁰ b Bar Harbor, Maine, 20 July, 1905; *d* (living, 1912, New York City).
- (254) *Ellen Pierrepont Luquer*,¹⁰ b Bar Harbor, Maine, 28 July, 1909; *d* (living, 1912, New York City).
140. **Ellen Low Pierrepont**,⁹ b Brooklyn, N. Y., 15 April, 1872; *d* (living, 1912, New York City); *m* Brooklyn,

N. Y., 5 June, 1895, *R. Burnham Moffat*, *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 7 January, 1861; *d* (living, 1912, New York City).

(235) *Jay Pierrepont Moffat*,¹⁰ *b* Rye, N. Y., 18 July, 1896; *d* (living, 1912, New York City).

(256) *Elizabeth Barclay Moffat*,¹⁰ *b* Rye, N. Y., 26 June, 1898; *d* (living, 1912, New York City).

(257) *Abbot Low Moffat*,¹⁰ *b* New York City, 12 May, 1901; *d* (living, 1912, New York City).

142. **Robert Low Pierrepont**,⁹ *b* Luzerne, N. Y., 22 August, 1876; *d* (living, 1912, Brooklyn, N. Y.); *m* Brooklyn, N. Y., 22 November, 1900, *Kathryn Isabel Reed* (dau. of Josiah Reed and Helen Maria Flanders), *b* South Weymouth, Mass., 18 May, 1879; *d* (living, 1912, Brooklyn, N. Y.).

(258) *John Jay Pierrepont*,¹⁰ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 15 March, 1902; *d* (living, 1912, Brooklyn, N. Y.).

(259) *Samuel Duryea Pierrepont*,¹⁰ *b* Bay Shore, N. Y., 20 July, 1909; *d* Bay Shore, N. Y., 21 July, 1909.

(260) *Henry Evelyn Pierrepont*,¹⁰ *b* Bay Shore, N. Y., 20 July, 1909; *d* Bay Shore, N. Y., 21 July, 1909.

143. **Rutherford Stuyvesant Pierrepont**,⁹ *b* Luzerne, N. Y., 5 July, 1882; *d* (living, 1912, New York City); *m* Roslyn, N. Y., 5 December, 1911, *Nathalie Leon de Castro* (dau. of Alfred de Castro and Annie Godwin), *b* New York City, 2 August, 1885; *d* (living, 1912, New York City).

(261) *Mary Rutherford Pierrepont*, *b* New York City, 6 December, 1912; *d* (living, 1912, New York City).

144. **Seth Low Pierrepont**,⁹ *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 25 December, 1884; *d* (living, 1912, Washington, D. C.); *m* New

York City, 2 June, 1909, *Nathalie Elisabeth Chauncey* (dau. of Elihu Chauncey and Mary J. Potter), *b* New York City, 14 July, 1887; *d* (living, 1912, Washington, D. C.). *S. P.*

146. **Bertha Constance Perry**,⁹ *b* Bay Ridge, N. Y., 27 November, 1873; *d* (living, 1912, Paris, France); *m* Bay Ridge, N. Y., 26 June, 1895, *Pierre Lorillard Ronalds*, *b* Paris, France, 10 April, 1864; *d* (living, 1912, Paris, France). *S. P.*

147. **Henry Pierrepont Perry**,⁹ *b* Bay Ridge, N. Y., 12 June, 1878; *d* (living, 1912, New York City); *m* New York City, 6 February, 1906, *Edith Lounsbery* (dau. of Richard Purdy Lounsbery and Edith Haggin), *b* Seabright, N. J., 17 August, 1886; *d* (living, 1912, New York City).

(262) *Richard Pierrepont Perry*,¹⁰ *b* New York City, 23 November, 1906; *d* (living, 1912, New York City).

(263) *William Haggin Perry*,¹⁰ *b* New York City, 5 December, 1910; *d* (living, 1912, New York City).

160. **Margaret Codrington Foster**,⁹ *b* New Haven 2 June, 1876; *d* (living, 1912, Fitchburg, Mass.); *m* New Haven, 8 February, 1899, Rev. *George Herbert Thomas*, *b* Providence, R. I., 29 March, 1872; *d* (living, 1912, Fitchburg, Mass.).

(264) *Margaret Thomas*,¹⁰ *b* Minneapolis, Minn., 8 October, 1900; *d* (living, 1912, Fitchburg, Mass.).

(265) *Arthur Abbot Thomas*,¹⁰ *b* Minneapolis, 22 September, 1906; *d* (living, 1912, Fitchburg, Mass.).

(266) *Allen Foster Thomas*,¹⁰ *b* Fitchburg, Mass., 25 October, 1910; *d* (living, 1912, Fitchburg, Mass.).

165. **Theresa Pierrepont Bicknell**,⁹ *b* New York City, 12 January, 1890; *d* (living, 1912, Hackensack, N. J.); *m* New York City, 3 February, 1910, *Frederick Conklin Zabriskie*, *b* Hackensack, N. J., 21 November, 1882; *d* (living, 1912, Hackensack, N. J.).
 (267) *Constance Pierrepont Zabriskie*,¹⁰ *b* Hackensack, N. J., 28 February, 1911; *d* (living, 1912, Hackensack, N. J.).
166. **Fannie Constable Bicknell**,⁹ *b* New York City, 9 April, 1892; *d* (living, 1912, New York City); *m* New York City, 12 October, 1910, *John McKeon Hecker*, *b* New York City, 30 January, 1883; *d* (living, 1912, New York City).
 (268) *Elizabeth Bicknell Hecker*,¹⁰ *b* New York City, 15 October, 1911; *d* (living, 1912, New York City).
181. **Edward Herrick Brown**,⁹ *b* Andover, Mass., 14 May, 1864; *d* living, 1912, Haiku, Maui, Hawaii); *m* Andover, Mass., 26 June, 1890, *Elsie Louise Gilbert* (dau. of Charles Henry Gilbert and Sarah Louise Hale), *b* St. Johnsbury, Vermont, 21 January, 1867; *d* (living, 1912, Haiku, Maui, Hawaii).
 (269) *Ralph Pierpont Brown*,¹⁰ *b* Melrose, Mass., 26 August, 1891; *d* (living, 1912, Haiku, Maui, Hawaii).
 (270) *Herrick Crosby Brown*,¹⁰ *b* Melrose, Mass., 21 February, 1893; *d* (living, 1912, Haiku, Maui, Hawaii).
 (271) *Gilbert Hale Brown*,¹⁰ *b* Melrose, Mass., 18 April, 1894; *d* (living, 1912, Haiku, Maui, Hawaii).
 (272) *Gordon Denny Brown*,¹⁰ *b* Melrose, Mass., 6 April, 1896; *d* (living, 1912, Haiku, Maui, Hawaii).
 (273) *Donald Stone Brown*,¹⁰ *b* Oak Park, Ill., 28 August, 1897; *d* (living, 1912, Haiku, Maui, Hawaii).

- 182. Henry Champion Brown,⁹** *b* North Woodstock, Conn., 13 July, 1867; *d* (living, 1912, Waimea, Kanai, Hawaii); *m* Melrose, Mass., 22 August, 1894, *Edith Amelia Healy* (dau. of Edwin Fuller Healy and Amelia Jane King), *b* Clinton, N. Y., 4 September, 1867; *d* (living, 1912, Waimea, Kanai, Hawaii).
- (274) *Anita Belle Brown,¹⁰* (adopted) *b* 30 May, 1909; *d* (living, 1912, Waimea, Kanai, Hawaii).
- 184. Mabel Herrick⁹,** *b* North Woodstock, Conn., 1 May, 1869; *d* (living, 1912, Newark, N. J.); *m* Newark, N. J., 27 April, 1892, *William Edward Howell*, *b* Middletown, N. Y., 23 June, 1859; *d* (living, 1912, Newark, N. J.).
- (275) *Katharine Herrick Howell,¹⁰* *b* Newark, N. J., 15 March, 1897; *d* (living, 1912, Newark, N. J.).
- (276) *Mabel Louise Howell,¹⁰* *b* Newark, N. J., 18 November, 1898; *d* (living, 1912, Newark, N. J.).
- (277) *Julia Howell,¹⁰* *b* Newark, N. J., 1 April, 1900; *d* (living, 1912, Newark, N. J.).
- 185. Pierrepont Foster Herrick,⁹** *b* Bloomfield, N. J., 13 December, 1871; *d* (living, 1912, Forest Park, Ill.); *m* English Lake, Ind., 18 June, 1902, *Wilhelmina Henrietta Helena Ness* (dau. of Jacob M. Ness and Wilhelmina Klaugus), *b* Oak Park, Ill., 27 April, 1875; *d* (living, 1912, Forest Park, Ill.).
- (278) *Earl Pierrepont Herrick,¹⁰* *b* Chicago, Ill., 2 April, 1903; *d* (living, 1912, Forest Park, Ill.).
- 186. Julia Anna Herrick,⁹** *b* Newark, N. J., 27 September, 1875; *d* (living, 1912, Newark, N. J.); *m* Newark, N. J., 23 October, 1901, *Alfred Walters*, *b* Tipton, Staffordshire, England, 29 July, 1865; *d* (living, 1912, Newark, N. J.).
- (279) *Elizabeth Julia Walters,¹⁰* *b* Newark, N. J.,

- 15 February, 1904; *d* (living, 1912, Newark, N. J.).
- (280) *Mabel Herrick Walters*,¹⁰ *b* Newark, N. J., 19 July, 1905; *d* (living, 1912, Newark, N. J.).
191. **James Pierpont Herrick**,⁹ *b* Sherman, Conn., 28 May, 1877; *d* (living, 1912, Milford, Conn.); *m* Millbrook, N. Y., 25 September, 1900, *Minnie Treat Hungerford* (dau. of Linus Watson Hungerford and Elizabeth Treat), *b* Millbrook, N. Y., 5 October, 1878; *d* (living, 1912, Milford, Conn.).
- (281) *Edward Linus Herrick*,¹⁰ *b* Milford, Conn., 13 November, 1905; *d* (living, 1912, Milford, Conn.).
192. **William Worthington Herrick, M. D.**,⁹ *b* Sherman, Conn., 19 February, 1879; *d* (living, 1912, New York City); *m* Scarborough, N. Y., 15 June, 1910, *Amo Schwab* (dau. of Gustav H. Schwab and Caroline Ogden Wheeler), *b* New York City, 10 January, 1878; *d* (living, 1912, New York City).
- (282) *William Worthington Herrick*,¹⁰ *b* New York City, 22 November, 1911; *d* (living, 1912, New York City).
196. **Ethel Herrick**,⁹ *b* New York City, 7 January, 1885; *d* (living, 1912, Philadelphia, Penn.); *m* Philadelphia, 19 June, 1912, *Edward Warwick*, *b* Philadelphia, 10 December, 1881; *d* (living, 1912, Philadelphia). *S. P.*
209. **John Austin Herrick**,⁹ *b* Southampton, N. Y., 7 July, 1885; *d* (living, 1912, Southampton, N. Y.); *m* Southampton, N. Y., 24 September, 1912, *Nancy Ann Hunting* (dau. of Edward Payson Hunting and Mary Frances Jessup), *b* Southampton, N. Y., 1 January, 1888; *d* (living, 1912, Southampton, N. Y.). *S. P.*
210. **George Ensign Bushnell**,⁹ Col. U. S. Med. Corps, *b* Worcester, Mass., 23 September, 1853; *d* (living, 1912,

Fort Bayard, New Mexico); *m* (1) Beloit, Wis., 22 August, 1881, *Adra Virgilia Holmes* (dau. of Isaac Virgilius Holmes and Sarah Buzzell), *b* New Jersey, 22 August, 1857; *d* Portland, Maine, 27 June, 1896; *m* (2) St. Joseph, Mo., 25 December, 1902, *Ethel M. Barnard* (dau. of John Fiske Barnard and Julia Boswell Keefer), *b* 15 October, 1873; *d* (living, 1912, Fort Bayard, New Mexico).

(283) *Mary Elizabeth Bushnell*.¹⁰

- 211. Eliza Skinner Bushnell**,⁹ *b* Worcester, Mass., 1 July, 1857; *d* (living, 1912, Peace Dale, R. I.); *m* Beloit, Wis., 12 September, 1882, *George Spencer Merrill*, *b* Beloit, Wis., 15 March, 1857; *d* (living, 1912, Peace Dale, R. I.).

(284) *Robert Taylor Merrill*,¹⁰ *b* Mine Lamotte, Mo., 20 July, 1888; *d* (living, 1912, U. S. N.,) *unm.*

(285) *George Bushnell Merrill*,¹⁰ *b* Mine Lamotte, Mo., 9 November, 1890; *d* (living, 1912, Detroit, Mich.,) *unm.*

(286) *Dotha Merrill*,¹⁰ *b* Mine Lamotte, Mo., 19 August, 1893; *d* (living, 1912, Peace Dale, R. I.).

- 212. Mary Pierrepont Bushnell**,⁹ *b* Waterbury, Conn., 10 April, 1859; *d* (living, 1912, Peace Dale, R. I.); *m* Beloit, Wis., 16 November, 1880, *Rowland Gibson Hazard*, *b* Philadelphia, 22 January, 1855; *d* (living, 1912, Peace Dale, R. I.).

(287) *Rowland Hazard*.¹⁰

(288) *Elizabeth Hazard*.¹⁰

(289) *Margaret Hazard*.¹⁰

(290) *Mary Bushnell Hazard*,¹⁰ *b* Peace Dale, R. I., 11 April, 1890; *d* (living, 1912, Peace Dale, R. I.,) *unm.*

(291) *Thomas Pierrepont Hazard*,¹⁰ *b* Peace Dale, R. I., 26 October, 1892; *d* (living, 1912, Peace Dale, R. I.).

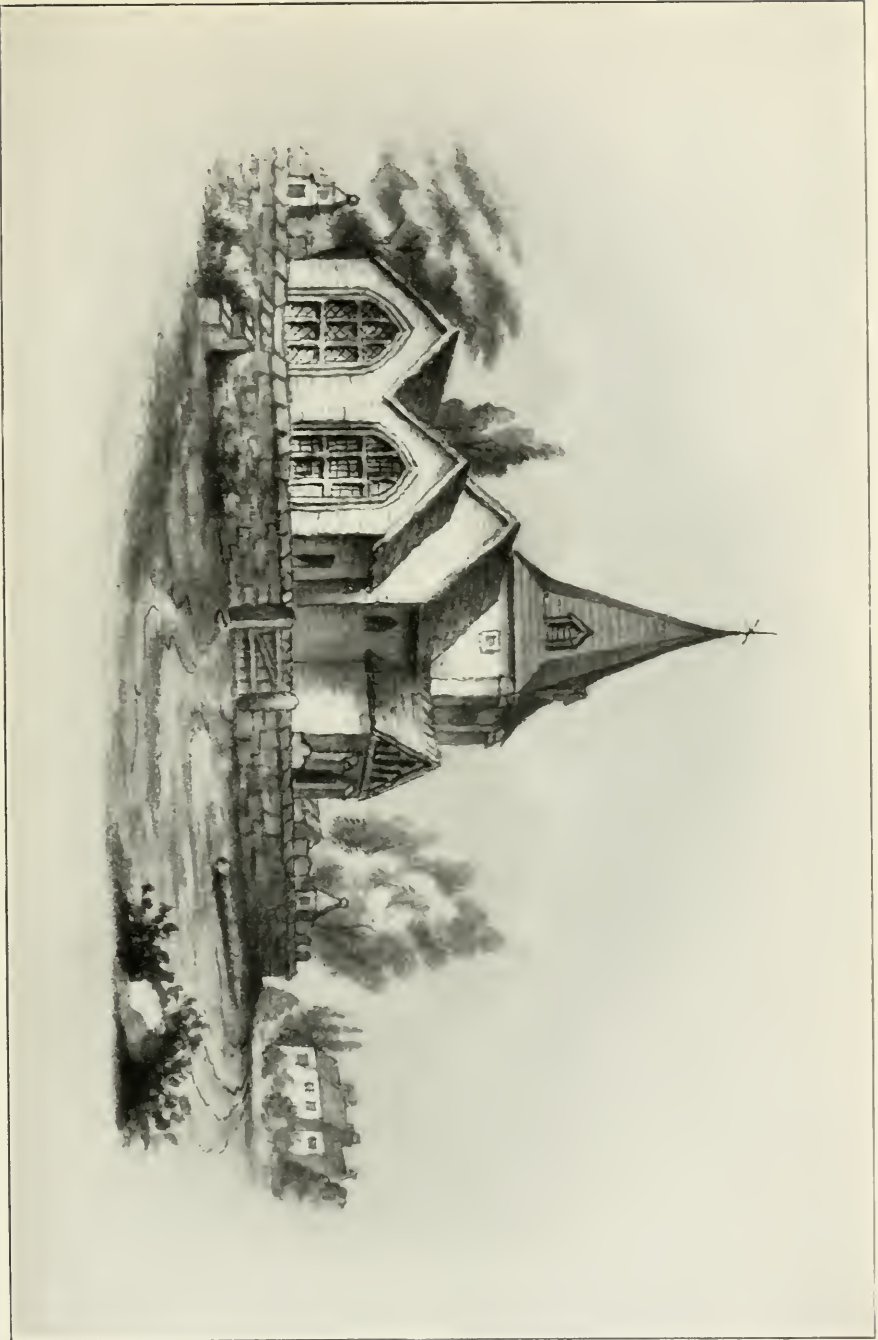
215. **Anson Stiles Blake**,⁹ *b* San Francisco, 6 August, 1870; *d* (living, 1912, Berkeley, Cal.); *m* San Francisco, 17 May, 1894, *Anita Day Symmes* (dau. of Frank J. Symmes and Annie Day), *b* San Francisco, 9 March, 1872; *d* (living, 1912, Berkeley, Cal.). *S. P.*
216. **Eliza Seely Blake**,⁹ *b* San Francisco, 3 August, 1872; *d* (living, 1912, Nordhoff, Cal.); *m* Berkeley, Cal., 24 June, 1896, *Sherman Day Thacher*, *b* New Haven, Conn., 6 November, 1862; *d* (living, 1912, Nordhoff, Cal.).
- (292) *Elizabeth Thacher*,¹⁰ *b* Nordhoff, Cal., 13 June, 1897; *d* (living, 1912, Nordhoff, Cal.).
- (293) *George Blake Thacher*,¹⁰ *b* San Francisco, 26 February, 1903; *d* (living, 1912, Nordhoff, Cal.).
- 294 *Anson Stiles Thacher*,¹⁰ *b* Nordhoff, Cal., 29 March, 1905; *d* (living, 1912, Nordhoff, Cal.).
- (295) *Helen Sherman Thacher*,¹⁰ *b* Nordhoff, Cal., 23 December, 1906; *d* (living, 1912, Nordhoff, Cal.).
- (296) *Harriet Janet Thacher*,¹⁰ *b* Nordhoff, Cal., 21 April, 1912; *d* (living, 1912, Nordhoff, Cal.).
217. **Edwin Tyler Blake**,⁹ *b* San Francisco, 25 June, 1875; *d* (living, 1912, Berkeley, Cal.); *m* San Francisco, 12 January, 1904, *Harriet Whitney Carson* (dau. of George Van Byckman Carson and Eleanor Alicia Carter), *b* San Jose, California, 18 April, 1884; *d* (living, 1912, Berkeley, Cal.) *S. P.*
223. **Henry William Blake**,⁹ *b* New Haven, 7 December, 1865; *d* (living, 1912, Englewood, N. J.); *m* New Brighton, Staten Island, N. Y., 1 June, 1891, *Ida Jewett* (dau. of Charles Henry Jewett and Mary Adelaide Hull), *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 4 February, 1864; *d* (living, 1912, Englewood, N. J.).

- (297) *Henry Kingsley Blake*,¹⁰ *b* Englewood, N. J., 10 December, 1894; *d* (living, 1912, Englewood, N. J.).
- (298) *James Pierrepont Blake*,¹⁰ *b* Englewood, N. J., 10 September, 1896; *d* New York City, 1 April, 1912.
- (299) *Adelaide Blake*,¹⁰ *b* Englewood, N. J., 7 April, 1907; *d* (living, 1912, Englewood, N. J.).
- 224. James Kingsley Blake**,⁹ *b* New Haven, 17 September, 1870; *d* New Haven, 28 August, 1911; *m* Concord, Mass., 6 November, 1897, *Helen Putnam* (dau. of Rev. Alfred Porter Putnam and Eliza King Butterick), *b* Brooklyn, N. Y., 18 January, 1872; *d* (living, 1912, New Haven).
- (300) *Eunice Putnam Blake*,¹⁰ *b* New Haven, 19 April, 1904; *d* (living, 1912, New Haven).
- (301) *Elizabeth Kingsley Blake*,¹⁰ *b* New Haven, 9 June, 1906; *d* (living, 1912, New Haven).
- 225. Thomas Burr Osborne**,⁹ *b* New Haven, 5 August, 1859; *d* (living, 1912, New Haven); *m* New Haven, 26 June, 1886, *Elizabeth Annah Johnson* (dau. of Samuel W. Johnson and Elizabeth Erwin Blinn), *b* New Haven, 15 September, 1862; *d* (living, 1912, New Haven).
- (302) *Arthur Dimon Osborne*,¹⁰ *b* New Haven, 15 April, 1887; *d* (living, 1912, New Haven,) *imm.*
- (303) *Francis Blake Osborne*,¹⁰ *b* New Haven, 21 February, 1898; *d* Holderness, N. H., 17 August, 1900.
- 227. Alida Gouverneur Blake**,⁹ *b* New Haven, 10 May, 1861; *d* (living, 1912, Newport, R. I.); *m* Providence, R. I., 24 February, 1881, *Barclay Hazard*, *b* Portsmouth, R. I., 3 December, 1852; *d* (living, 1912, Newport, R. I.). *S. P.*
- 229. Edward Blake Seely**,⁹ *b* Des Moines, Iowa, 19 November, 1864; *d* (living, 1912, Berkeley, California); *m* San

- Francisco, 27 January, 1896, *Ella Boardman Farr* (dau. of Lincoln Tibbals Farr and Frances Virginia Boardman), *b* Omaha, Neb., 13 July, 1871; *d* (living, 1912, Berkeley, California).
- (304) *John Franklyn Seeley*,¹⁰ *b* Lincoln, Cal., 6 September, 1899; *d* (living, 1912, Berkeley, Cal.).
- (305) *William Wallace Seeley*,¹⁰ *b* Berkeley, Cal., 13 September, 1903; *d* (living, 1912, Berkeley, Cal.).
- (306) *Helen Seeley*,¹⁰ *b* Berkeley, Cal., 26 February, 1906; *d* (living, 1912, Berkeley, Cal.).
233. **Pierrepont Beers Foster**,⁹ *b* New Haven, 9 December, 1878; *d* (living, 1912, New Haven); *m* Plainfield, N. J., 27 June, 1903, *Elizabeth Plummer Bowen* (dau. of Henry Elliott Bowen and Elizabeth White Plummer), *b* Netherwood, N. J., 2 March, 1883; *d* (living, 1912, Plainfield, N. J.).
- (307) *Elizabeth Pierrepont Foster*,¹⁰ *b* New Haven, 1 August, 1905; *d* (living, 1912, Plainfield, N. J.).
- (308) *Marion Foster*,¹⁰ *b* New Haven, 28 October, 1909; *d* Marblehead Neck, Mass., 19 August, 1912.
236. **Louise Holbrook Foster**,⁹ *b* Buffalo, N. Y., 30 October, 1877; *d* (living, 1912, Buffalo, N. Y.); *m* Buffalo, N. Y., 19 November, 1901, *Albert Steel Thompson*, *b* Buffalo, N. Y., 13 October, 1874; *d* (living, 1912, Buffalo, N. Y.).
- (309) *Augustus Porter Thompson*,¹⁰ *b* Buffalo, N. Y., 23 November, 1902; *d* Buffalo, N. Y., 18 February, 1904.
- (310) *Elyot Pierrepont Thompson*,¹⁰ (a girl); *b* Buffalo, N. Y., 13 December, 1905; *d* (living, 1912, Buffalo, N. Y.).
- (311) *Albert Porter Thompson*,¹⁰ *b* Buffalo, N. Y., 1 December, 1907; *d* (living, 1912, Buffalo, N. Y.).

237. **Eleazer Kingsbury Foster,⁹** *b* Sanford, Fla., 24 September, 1875; *d* (living, 1912, Port Tampa City, Florida); *m* Tampa, Florida, 13 June, 1905, *Eugenia Louise Noyes* (dau. of Charles Albert Noyes and Anna Lois Taylor), *b* Fernandina, Fla., 10 April, 1882; *d* (living, 1912, Port Tampa City, Fla.).
- (312) *Eleazer Kingsbury Foster,¹⁰* *b* Port Tampa City, Fla., 4 September, 1906; *d* (living, 1912, Port Tampa City).
- (313) *Robert Eugene Foster,¹⁰* *b* Port Tampa City, Fla., 4 June, 1908; *d* (living, 1912, Port Tampa City).
238. **Mary Benedict Foster,⁹** *b* Jacksonville, Fla., 31 May, 1880; *d* (living, 1912, Philadelphia); *m* Philadelphia, 22 November, 1911, *William Channing Russel*, *b* Holookus, N. J., 9 May, 1859; *d* (living, 1912, Philadelphia). *S. P.*
239. **Emma Harris Foster,⁹** *b* Tallahassee, Fla., 28 July, 1882; *d* (living, 1912, London, England); *m* Ventnor, Isle of Wight, England, 12 August, 1911, *Clifford James Wheeler Hosken*, *b* Norwich, Norfolk, England, 29 August, 1882; *d* (living, 1912, London, England). *S. P.*
283. **Mary Elizabeth Bushnell,¹⁰** *b* Beloit, Wis., 29 October, 1882; *d* (living, 1912, Santa Fe, New Mexico); *m* Peace Dale, R. I., 1 January, 1903, Capt. *Albert Sydney Brooks*, U. S. A., *b* Arkansas, 14 August, 1870; *d* (living, 1912, Santa Fe, New Mexico).
- (314) *Albert Sydney Brooks,¹¹* *b* Fort Logan, Cal., 31 October, 1903; *d* (living, 1912, Santa Fe, New Mexico).
- (315) *Adra Brooks,¹¹* *b* Fort Bliss, Texas, 5 January, 1906; *d* Santa Fe, New Mexico, 15 October, 1909.
- (316) *Mary Elizabeth Brooks,¹¹* *b* Santa Fe, New Mexico, 17 September, 1911; *d* (living, 1912, Santa Fe, New Mexico).

287. **Rowland Hazard**,¹⁰ *b* Peace Dale, R. I., 29 October, 1881; *d* (living, 1912, Peace Dale, R. I.); *m* Chicago, 5 October, 1910, *Helen Campbell* (dau. of Augustus Scott Campbell and Abbie Josephs Hamilton), *b* Chicago, Ill., 8 April, 1890; *d* (living, 1912, Peace Dale, R. I.). *S. P.*
288. **Elizabeth Hazard**,¹⁰ *b* Peace Dale, R. I., 27 April, 1883; *d* (living, 1912, Providence, R. I.); *m* Peace Dale, R. I., 1 January, 1908, *Rush Sturges*, *b* Providence, R. I., 19 August, 1879; *d* (living, 1912, Providence, R. I.).
(317) *Benjamin Rush Sturges*,¹¹ *b* Providence, R. I., 4 December, 1908; *d* (living, 1912, Providence, R. I.).
(318) *Elizabeth Sturges*,¹¹ *b* Providence, R. I., 11 May, 1910; *d* (living, 1912, Providence, R. I.).
289. **Margaret Hazard**,¹⁰ *b* Peace Dale, R. I., 25 January, 1885; *d* (living, 1912, Providence, R. I.); *m* Peace Dale, R. I., 15 July, 1908, *Robert Hale Ives Goddard, Jr.*, *b* Providence, R. I., 12 February, 1880; *d* (living, 1912, Providence, R. I.).
(319) *Robert Hale Ives Goddard*,¹¹ *b* Providence, R. I., 9 December, 1909; *d* (living, 1912, Providence, R. I.).



THE OLD CHURCH AT HURST-PIERREPONT.

CHAPTER IV.

Notes concerning Hurst-Pierrepoint, Holme-Pierrepoint and Thoresby.

HURST PIERREPOINT.

In the survey of his newly acquired territories made by William the Conqueror in 1081-1086, the record of which has come down to us in the famous Domesday Book, it is written: "Robert holds Herst of William. Earl Godwin held it." The *Herst* here referred to (a Saxon word meaning "a wood") was later known as Hurst-Pierrepoint, and lay in Sussex, a little north of the present city of Brighton. The *Robert* who held it was Robert de Pierrepoint, and the *William* of whom it was held was William de Warren, tenant-in-chief of the Conqueror, who was lavishly rewarded for the services he rendered during the invasion, and was married to Gundrada, the Conqueror's daughter.

Robert de Pierrepoint, wrote William Smith Ellis¹ in 1837, is believed to have been a lieutenant general in the Conqueror's army, and beside the lordship of Hurst also held of William de Warren the lordship of Henestede and Wretham, in Suffolk.

"The Pierrepoints," wrote Mr. Ellis, "were the noble residents and lords of the manor of Hurst Pierrepoint from the time of the conquest to 9 Hen. VI (1431), when Henry de Pierrepoint appears to be the last lord; for I must candidly confess my ignorance of the names of the holders until 3 Edw. IV (1464). After an extensive search among many important and authentic authorities, all that I have elicited to supply this gap is the fact just stated. How the lordship was alienated from the Pierrepoint family and how it became originally possessed by the noble family of Dacres, I cannot, therefore, at present, safely say. It may not be very wide from the truth to infer" (from a certain royal permission which is quoted at length) "that the estate was forfeited by the Pierrepoints and subsequently granted by the Crown to Lord Dacres. * * *

"The old church at Hurst Pierrepoint² is supposed to have been built by Simon de Pierrepoint in the time of Edward III (1312-1377). Mr. Hamper, writing in 1807, thinks the only relic of the church mentioned in Domesday, was the font which was very ancient. The edifice shown in the picture, he wrote while that edifice still was standing, consists of a nave with a gallery at the west end, a south aisle and gallery, a small

¹"Hurstpierpoint, its Lords and Families, Ancient and Modern," by William Smith Ellis. A pamphlet published in England. No date.

²For a half-tone print of the old church, see page 117. This is taken from the pamphlet by William Smith Ellis above referred to.

north transept, and two chancels, the chancel ranging with the south aisle being called the Danny chancel. At the west end is a substantial tower containing six bells, a clock, and a set of chimes (but this last harmonious musician, through age and infirmity, has long since been silent), above which rises a wooden shingled spire of considerable height. The roof is curiously ornamented with various devices, carved in wood, of lions, eagles, fleur-de-lys, keys, arrow-heads, portcullises, true-lovers-knots, crowns, circular arches, compasses, cinquefoils, and the arms of the Pierrepont family.

"Under an arch in the Danny chancel is the effigy of a Knight Templar in chain armor. In the same chancel is an effigy in stone of a warrior represented in plated armor of the 14th century, his head resting on his helmet, vizor lifted up, and at his head a lion, at his feet a dog. It had been gilt, and the gilding appeared fresh in many places, while the colors red and green were vivid in various parts. At the head of the tomb was a shield of arms which appeared to be *Or, a chief gules*. There are also slight traces of a *lion rampant*. This would seem to indicate that the effigy represented Simon de Pierrepont, who died *tempore* Edward III, and whose arms were *Argent, a lion rampant sable, semée of cinquefoils*."

HOLME-PIERREPONT AND THORESBY.

[Extracts from a diary kept by Henry Evelyn Pierrepont, Esq., of Brooklyn, N. Y.,—No. 17 in the table of descent contained in Chapter III of this book,—during his travels in Europe in 1833-1834.]

1833, *Saturday, Feb. 23*.—Stopped at Nottingham.

Sunday, Feb. 24.—Hired a fly and drove three miles, along the River Trent, over a rich meadow to Holme-Pierrepont, which tradition, preserved in my family, indicates as the seat of my ancestors. The castle, which is not fortified, is extensive, forming three sides of a hollow square, with a stone church behind it. Over the front door was a hatchment handsomely painted and gilded, in honor of the late occupant, the late Duchess Dowager of Manvers. The housekeeper and servants were attending service in the church. It was too late for me to join, and I waited till after service, and then introduced myself to the Rector, the Rev. James Jarvis Cleaver, as one who wished to see the original home of my ancestors. He very politely showed me the old church, called St. Edmond's, and the handsome family monuments it contained, and also the parish record of burials; and he ordered the housekeeper, Mrs. Maul, to show me around the castle. The interior finish is plain, but it is in excellent repair and is a very comfortable dwelling. The stained glass windows and the family pictures are handsomely executed. The



THORESBY HALL IN 1833. NOTTINGHAMSHIRE, ENGLAND.

village with the rector's house, which formerly stood near the castle, have been removed, and the old building was thoroughly repaired twenty years ago. The grounds are well wooded, but not much ornamented. Holme signifies river, flat or interval. The domain attached to the Holme yields an income of eighty thousand dollars a year. It is now possessed by Lord Manvers, who is called Pierrepoint, being descended from Frances, sister of the last Duke of Kingston, who married Sir Philip Meadows. Lord Manvers is now at Thoresby Park, some distance north of this place. Thoresby is said to be a more ancient residence of the Pierrepoint family than Holme Pierrepoint.

The parsonage is situated in the Park near the Church. Dr. Cleaver and his wife escorted me to Church and I attended the afternoon service. He is a fine-looking, gentleman-like person, and his wife is a grand-daughter of Henry Cruger of New York. They showed me ancient peerages, which were formerly in the library of the castle. They did not appear to know that the Meadows family feared an American claimant to the estates, and I made no allusion to my family having any such desire. From the genealogies, they supposed me descended from *Gervais Pierrepoint*, a younger brother of whom no genealogy had been preserved—the disturbances in the Reign of Charles 1st having interrupted the records in this case, as in those of many other families of that time.

I accompanied Dr. Cleaver and his wife to evening service, sitting in the old church among monuments of my own name, with windows containing the same crest and arms we have always used, handsomely done in stained glass. After service I remained in the church till nearly dark copying the inscriptions on the monuments. Dr. Cleaver said there were not any persons of the name of Pierrepoint in the neighborhood, but that there was a Pierrepoint Street in Nottingham.

Dec. 1833.—Returning to England from a tour on the continent, I stopped at Newark-upon-Trent to visit Dr. Bigsby and family, whose acquaintance I had formed in Switzerland. Being within twenty miles of Holme Pierrepoint, I went to pay it a second visit. The post coach let me down at the Pierrepoint Arms in the hamlet of Radcliff, and, passing the house of Mr.

Burgess, the steward, which stands at one end of the Park, I called at the Rector's at the opposite end. He was absent, and I went to the Hall alone, where Mrs. Maul the housekeeper showed me the family pictures. Between two portraits of the Duke and Duchess is a very striking picture of three noblemen at a supper table. One is offering snuff from a snuff box, but it is refused with a look of aversion, while the person in the center looks on with surprise and sorrow depicted in his countenance. The housekeeper said the first was a Byron, the 5th Lord of that name, the second a Mr. Chaworth, and the other the Duke of Portland. The last named had invited the others to supper, to endeavor to reconcile a quarrel that existed between them, but Mr. Chaworth showed himself averse to it, as depicted in the picture. Lord Byron then invited Mr. Chaworth to supper and when he presented himself he found only two swords on the table. As he was going out Byron stabbed him, for which he was impeached and found guilty of manslaughter in 1765. This violence on the part of the elder Byron, was one of the objections of Miss Chaworth to the "lame bashful boy, Lord Byron."

Opposite these pictures hangs one of the first Earl of Kingston and three handsome females, said to have been his mistresses,—a fair specimen of the morals of the time of Charles 1st. The next is a portrait of Henry Pierrepont, son of Robert, the first Earl. He was created Marquis of Dorchester by Charles 1st in 1645 and died in 1680 without issue. I was told by the housekeeper, and Mr. Bigsby confirmed it, that I resembled this picture. I was quite fat (134 lbs.) and wore my hair at the time quite low and it inclined to curl like that in the picture.

Near this is the portrait of Grace Pierrepont, lady of the bed chamber to Queen Anne, and then that of Rachel, Duchess of Kingston, the mother of Lady Frances, who married Sir Philip Meadows. These are ancestors of the family which now possesses the Pierrepont estates. Next to this is a large family group in one picture, being full length portraits of Evelyn, Duke of Kingston, Anne, a daughter (who died unmarried), Lady Caroline who married Thomas Brand, and Lady Frances who married Sir Philip Meadows. She was the last of the family and died in 1794, aged 83.

There is also a portrait of Lady Frances, in which she is represented with grey hair and looking very haggard. Mrs. Maul said that it was taken after she had been confined for twelve years in prison, by her husband, Sir Philip Meadows.

Leaving the Hall, I walked along the rich meadow of the Vale of Trent,—“England’s Third Stream,”—to Nottingham; and after dinner I returned to Newark. The day had been very fine, but the next day the clouds were not so propitious; they were lowering, and now and then sent down a shower, but I took a two horse chaise and posted to Ollerton, which is a village near the “Dukery,” so-called, because four Dukes live in the neighborhood with their parks adjoining and communicating with one another,—the Dukes of Norfolk, Portland, Newcastle and Kingston (now Earl Manvers). I stopped at the Thorp Inn and wrote to Earl Manvers, with my compliments, desiring to know whether his lordship would permit his servants to show me Thoresby Hall and Park. I received a reply from Lady Manvers that having been brought my note in the absence of Lord Manvers, who was hunting, she assured me I would be most welcome to view the house and grounds of Thoresby, but as there were no pictures or works of art of any note, she feared I would find little to repay me in the former, but that the groom of the chambers would be ready to show me the house, etc., and to provide me with refreshment.

I accordingly drove into the Park, which is fifteen miles in circumference and contains an agreeable variety of hill and dale, young plantations and large forest trees, which from their majestic size are fair representatives of Sherwood Forest (the retreat of the famous Robin Hood), of which they once formed a part. I saw deer in every direction and understood the Park contained two thousand. The Hall is a large massive brick building, standing on a basement story of rusticated cut stone. The offices, which are on a line with the main building, are also very extensive. The front has a pediment with pilasters and the rear has a curved extension which gives a fine form to the breakfast room in the basement and the drawing room above it, and a fine view of the lake with its island covered with evergreen trees and shrubs,—called Lady Manvers’ walk,—and of a pretty waterfall in the distance. The grand stair lands in an oval hall,

surrounded with columns and lighted from above. Different passages lead to the library, the drawing room and the dining room. The dining room is thirty-four by sixty, with a very high ceiling handsomely frescoed, and has curious twisted columns at one end. The drawing room is hung with a light pink flowered satin damask, and the curtains are of the same material. It contains a picture of the Trojan horse, and another of a beggar who is starving, seated in the midst of bank bills and other such non-nourishing riches. There are some handsome landscapes in the parlours, such as copies of Kinet's great picture of the Louvre, and some by Italian masters. But the groom of the chambers did not know the name of the artists. He said the Duchess of Kingston (Miss Chudleigh, I suppose) sold all the family pictures, and that the present Earl is no virtuoso, but delights in hunting, which he formerly practiced six days in the week; but as he is now sixty years old, he hunts, as he often says with emphasis, *only* four times a week, and he prefers to have a little rain when he is out.

Lady Manvers entered the room, dressed in black velvet. Coming up to me she extended her hand and said very kindly that she was sorry the Hall did not contain more things of interest, but that the house had been twice burnt, and the present building had been erected by the Duke of Kingston only as a hunting box. She was sorry the Earl was not at home, she had heard of me before, perceived by the seal on my note that I had the same arms as the family, was glad to meet me, and desired that, after visiting the grounds, during which she offered to send the gardner to accompany me, I would return to the house and take refreshment. She then briefly explained the subjects of the pictures which hung on the walls of the room and glided out, as she had entered, after having recommended me to visit Clumber and Welbeck Parks as more deserving of notice.

I expressed myself very grateful to her Ladyship for admitting me to see the Hall, which I found she was not accustomed to have shown to strangers. I said I was travelling to see what was most worthy of attention in the old country, and desired to visit this place and Holme Pierrepont, as my family, from tradition and some written documents possessed by them, believed they were connected with the Pierreponts of Holme Pierrepont

before they emigrated to America two hundred years ago; that we had preserved the family arms on an old piece of parchment; that my father was a landed proprietor and lived near New York; and that I was now returning to my home, having spent a year making a tour in Europe. I told her Ladyship I was very much obliged to her and would always remember her kindness.

I saw Mrs. Trollop's "Travels in America" lying on the table, and the groom of the chamber, who was very talkative, said that Lady Wellesley and Miss Caton, who were frequent visitors here, abused the book, but that some gentlemen had said, since they read it and Capt. Hamilton's book, that they would like to go to America to see the Falls of Niagara, and then would escape from the country as soon as they could. He said it would displease her Ladyship if I did not partake of some refreshment, so I sat down at a table in the small dining room, which had been covered most bountifully. A message was sent me from her Ladyship saying she hoped I would not think of leaving the house till the shower was over; and I waited half an hour till it cleared, and then drove three miles across the Park and entered Clumber Hall, the seat of the Duke of Newcastle.

Monuments in the church of St. Edmond's, at Holme-Pierrepont, the family burial place.¹

The family vault lies on the north side of the choir, in the vestry room. It has over it a lofty monument supported by Corinthian pillars and most gloomily ornamented with death-heads in wreaths, intermixed with fruit and foliage and the family crests.

The inscription on the tomb of *Sir Henry Pierrepont* is placed over a very handsome Altar Monument, on which lies a Knight in full armour in the attitude of prayer, his head lying on his helmet and his feet resting on a lion. Above, are ornamented Coats-of-Arms of the family, and of all the families with which it has intermarried. Other ornaments on the handsome

¹These inscriptions were copied on February 24, 1833, by Henry Evelyn Pierrepont, Esq., of Brooklyn, N. Y., as narrated in above quoted extracts from his diary.

tablet on the side of the tomb, are a son, four daughters and an infant in swaddling clothes, in *alto-relievo*.

Near it is another tomb with a figure of a Knight in full armour, beautifully executed in alabaster but without inscription. Also, another tomb with a mutilated figure of *Gervais Pierrepont* with a Latin inscription, and a tomb with a more ancient full-length figure in the habit of a Pilgrim to the Holy Land, his feet, like those of the others, resting on lions and his head supported by angels.

Inscription Over Altar Monument:

Here lieth the body of S^r Henrie Pierrepont, Knight, who in his lifetime abounded with charitie and many other virtues for whom the Ladie Frances Pierrepont, Eldest daughter of S^r William Cavendish, of Chatsworth, Knight, and the most Noble and renowned ladie Elizabeth, his wife, late Countess of Shrewsbury caused this Monument to be raised—being the last of many testimonies she has given of her great and dear affection towards him.

He died 19th March in the Year of Our Lord God 1615 Aged 69 and a half.

Inscription Over Family Vault:

Here lieth the Illustrious Princess, "Gertrude," Countess of Kingston, Daughter of Henry Talbot, Esqr., Son of George, late Earl of Shrewsbury. She was married to the most Noble and excellent Robert, Earl of Kingston, one of the Generals of King Charles 1st in the late unhappy differences; and in that Service he lost his life. She had by him many Children most dead. There are living Henry, Marquis of Dorchester, William and Gervais, Esquires, and one Daughter, the Lady Elizabeth Pierrepont.

She was replete with all good qualities that adorn her sex, and more engaging in them than in the greatness of her birth. She was most devoted in her duties to God, most observant of those to her Neighbour, an incomparable wife and most indulgent mother, and most cherished by those in want. In a word,

her life was one continual act of virtue. She has left a memory that will never die and an example that may be imitated but not easily equalled.

She died in the LXI year of her age A. D. 1649, and this monument was erected to her by her son *Gervais Pierrepont*.

Inscription on the Monument of the last Duke of Kingston:

In memory of Evelyn Pierrepont, Duke and Earl of Kingston, Marquis of Dorchester, Viscount Newark and Baron Pierrepont of Holme-Pierrepont-Manvers and Knight of the Garter and General in his Majesty's Service.

This monument is erected as a tribute of respect and a token of gratitude. He died Sep. 22d, 1773. Aged 62.

Inscription on Another Tomb:

Sacred to the memory of the truly Hon^{ble} Evelyn Henry Frederic Pierrepont,² eldest son of Charles Viscount and Annie Countess of Newark. He represented the county of Nottingham in two Successive Parliaments.

Born Jan^y 18th, 1775. Died Oct^r 22d, 1801.

*How fair a Record thy Short life appears;
Thy early grave, how worthy of our tear;
Far from the crowd, above the high and vain,
Too just to flatter and too bold to feign,
Honor's bright orb thy steadfast mind surveyed
And by a Pierrepont's worth his duties weighed.*

*In friendship zealous, in affection large,
Firm in thy country's delegated charge,
Each act disdained, each venal lure withstood,
The impulse full alone of public good,
Alike to thee how wealth or rank might shine
Man's noblest praise, Integrity, was thine.*

²This was a son of Charles Medows, whose family, after the death of the last Duke of Kingston in 1773, took the name *Pierrepont* and succeeded to the family estates.

CHAPTER V.

The Lost Dukedom, or the story of the Pierrepont Claim.

By JAMES KINGSLEY BLAKE, LL.B.
[No. 224 in the Record of Descent contained in Chapter III.]

(Read March 26, 1906, before the New Haven Colony Historical Society and printed in Vol. VII of its Transactions at page 258. Re-printed here by permission of Henry T. Blake, Esq., of New Haven.)

It was my good fortune last summer to have had the opportunity of reading over a collection of ancient letters,¹ some of them written more than two centuries ago, which tell of the endeavors of certain pre-revolutionary members of the New Haven family of Pierreponts to establish a claim to the titles, dignities and hereditaments pertaining to the British Dukedom of Kingston.

These letters were originally preserved, I have no doubt, because it was supposed they would be of value as evidence if the matter should ever be legally determined; but while they still remain of great interest to a casual antiquary or genealogist, they are no longer cherished by their possessors as possible magnets to draw a coronet across the seas to grace a Yankee brow, and the idea that any member of the American branch of Pierreponts will ever prosecute his claim to these ancestral estates has long since been abandoned and is now crumbling amid the bones of those to whom the matter was one of vital interest.

¹The letters referred to in the following paper,—with the exception of the last one to the Rev. Eleazar Wheelock,—are in possession of Mr. Henry E. Pierrepont of Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N. Y.

The letter to Mr. Wheelock, not included in such collection, is found, with two others, copied into a book belonging to Dr. John Pierrepont C. Foster of New Haven, which states that the originals, in 1852, were in the possession of Rev. John Pierpont of Medford, Mass.

I have not as yet been able to discover whether, as a matter of law, the Kingston title, or any part of the Pierrepont estates in England, were so entailed as to require their descent to the eldest male heir; but it is evident that James Pierpont believed that some such rule prevailed, and since it does not appear that his claim was ever disputed by those to whom he propounded it, whether in England or America, I have for the purpose of my tale assumed that he was right in his supposition, and have ventured for that reason, in my paper, to call the prize which slipped from his grasp, what from his point of view it was,—*A Lost Dukedom!*

The roots of the Pierrepont's family tree are buried in the mould of an ancient past.

Sir Hugh de Pierrepont, the first to bear a title, lived in Normandy and derived his name from a stone bridge built near his castle by Charlemagne. The grandson of Sir Hugh, called Robert, came over to England with William the Norman, and on account of the stout blows he struck for the Conqueror at Hastings, was given great estates in Suffolk and Sussex counties by his grateful master.

The great-great-grandson of Sir Robert was named Henry. He married the daughter of Sir Michael Manvers, lord of the manor of Holme in the County of Nottingham, and thus eventually became possessed of this estate also, which he named Holme Pierrepont.

This place descended in the direct line till the death of the last of the English Pierreponts, the Duke of Kingston, in 1773, who left no issue and willed his estates to Charles Meadows, his nephew, in remainder. Meadows thereupon assumed the name of Pierrepont, by Royal permission, and was afterwards created Earl Manvers, as will be subsequently told; and it is this nephew, Meadows, and his descendants, who have ever since possessed Holme Pierrepont, this land of Canaan, to the exclusion of the eldest males in the New England line, who were also of the seed of Abraham, but were unfortunately not members of the favored tribe.

I shall not attempt in this paper to scramble up the lofty tree from Sir Robert, past all the Pierreponts, good, bad and indifferent, to the last Duke of Kingston; for Lodge's Peerage will give you all their names, titles and achievements at full length; but shall (much to your relief, I have no doubt) only speak of those whose history is involved in my story of the Pierrepont Claim.

Sir George Pierrepont, who received a title from Edward VI for assisting at his coronation in 1547, had five children, three sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Sir Henry, was the ancestor of the English line, from which the later Dukes of Kingston sprang. The second son, Gervais, died without issue; and the third son, William, is the claimed ancestor of the American branch. Of the daughters suffice it to say that

they both married and that one of them was the mother of Francis Beaumont, the famous dramatist of the golden age of good Queen Bess.

As I have already said, the estate of Holme Pierrepont lies in the beautiful County of Nottingham, about three miles from Nottingham town, and not far away from the village of Scrooby, so closely linked with Massachusetts through Elder Brewster, William Bradford and the Pilgrims. The East Anglian counties were the center of the Puritan movement, and it was probably the rock of Puritanism and Independency that divided the Pierrepont stream into two separate courses, one of which flowed peacefully on in the old country, while the other painfully made its way amid the forests of the new.

Sir Robert, the eldest brother, as became the holder of the title, joined the Stuart and became a Lieutenant-General of his forces. He was successively created Baron Pierrepont, Viscount Newark and Earl of Kingston, and fell at last, fighting for the king, at Gainsborough, July 3, 1643.

Which side his younger brother William espoused, there is no record; but we know that he died in England in 1648, leaving among other children, mentioned in his will, a son James, who was undoubtedly a Puritan. This James Pierrepont lived in Derbyshire, according to a family tradition, and as one of the letters written in 1774 says, carried on trade between England and Ireland; but in the "troubulous times," meaning the time of the Parliamentary uprising, "he became bankrupt," and afterwards emigrated with his son Robert to America, to live with his eldest son, John, who had already settled there.

John Pierpont, to whose home his broken father came for refuge, was the first one of the family to cross the seas. He settled at Roxbury in 1640 and purchased a large tract of land, calling a part of it Dorchester in honor of his second cousin, Henry Pierrepont, in England, who had succeeded his father, Robert, as second Earl of Kingston, and who had received from Charles I the further title of Marquis of Dorchester.

I have said that the break in the Pierrepont family probably came on the question of non-conformity, and it is to this difference that we may attribute the fact that all communication ceased between the descendants of Robert, the Cavalier, and the

Roundhead descendants of his brother William. Whether this brother William, the father of bankrupt James, was of the latter party, we do not know; but the fact that all of his grandchildren were Puritans, and that his own son afterwards came to New England to live and die among dissenters, makes us safe, I think, in assuming that the original William, too, had no love for Charles Stuart and the Bishops, as his titled brother Robert had, but favored rather Cromwell and the Independents.

I have also said that we find no record of any correspondence between the two branches of the family which held opposite political and religious views; but there are letters showing that John of Roxbury and Dorchester still kept in touch with his Puritan relatives in old England, after he had crossed the Atlantic and settled in the new world, for among our collection we find a letter from one Thomas Hill of London, dated April 5, 1664, addressed to "Mr. John Pierpointe dwelling at Roxbury in New England" telling him the sad news of the death of his mother, Margaret, in London. Among other things he says:

"She did die free from any debt and had some small matter of money to spare, rather than to want, she formerly did intend to have all that was worth sending, sent to you and some Tokens for the rest with you, but she hearing you had no need and being she could not hear from you, thought you to be dead. And another thing happening did cause her to alter her will and mind which was this, your sister Eaton did come to London living six or seven score miles off and by reason her Husband cannot conform to the Bishops is put out of his living, and having many children and littles helps to maintain them, that is but low with them and she is a very honest godly woman and coming so far to see your mother, caused your mother to give her most of what she had and something she gave to one of your sister Eaton's Daughters that liveth in London."

The "sister Eaton" mentioned in this letter was the wife of William Eaton of Bridport, Dorset County, a dissenter, as Thomas Hill says; and we later find in our collection another letter from their son, John Eaton, written from Bridport, October 16th, 1666, and sealed with the Pierrepont arms. It is addressed to "My loving Uncle, Mr. John Pier-point at Roxbury in New England" and tells how "having been lately at the Universitie at Oxford I am from thence not long since returned to take a view of my friends," and how the writer thought he would pen a few lines to say how "glad should wee all be, if at any time such a good action should be performed by you (his

uncle) as that you would come into old England and that such a strange spectacle as you should possess our eyes." Having paid his uncle this rather dubious compliment (perhaps he pictured the old gentleman in war paint and feathers), he hastens to add that since "we are at such a great distance in this our terrestrial globe, we hope to meet in the Celestial," with which comforting reflection he winds up by sending his love to his Aunt Mary and "some other kindred wch. I have there wch. I neither know or scarce ever saw."

This communication from John Eaton, the undergraduate nephew of John Pierpont of Roxbury, and the letter from Thomas Hill just quoted, are the only two links we have that connect the American Pierreponts with their English cousins.²

²In addition to these letters, two ancient depositions of Sarah Pierpont, widow of Robert Pierpont of Roxbury, taken *in rei perpetuam memoriam*, tend to connect the family here with that of Holme Pierrepont in England. The first deposition was taken June 9, 1724, before two Justices of the Peace at Boston, and read as follows:

"The Deposition of Sarah Pierpont of Cambridge in the County of Middlesex in New England, widow of Robert Pierpont, late of Roxbury in the County of Suffolk in New England, Malster, deceased.

"This Deponent being Eighty-three years of age Testifieth and saith that she lived near to the said Robert Pierpont's elder Brother, John Pierpont, late of Roxbury aforesaid, yeoman, and was at the birth of several of the said John Pierpont's children by Thankful, his wife, namely James; Ebenezer; Joseph & Benjamin Pierpont, and that the sd John Pierpont's eldest son John Pierpont was born before this Depont's marriage to her sd husband Robert Pierpont & so she was not at the Birth of his sd Eldest son John Pierpont.

"And further the Depont saith that all her sd Brother John Pierponts sons dyed before marriage except James and Ebenezer Pierpont, And further she saith that the said James Pierpont (who settled in the work of the ministry at Newhaven) was Elder Brother to the said Ebenezer Pierpont. And this Depont saith that she hath heard her sd late Brother John Pierpont, as well as her sd late Husband Robert Pierpont, both say that they were the children of Mr. James Pierpont heretofore of Ipswich, Gent, who came into New England from Great Britain as this Depont understood and dyed at Ipswich aforesaid.

SARAH PIERPONT."

The second deposition was taken at Charlestown, Middlesex County, Massachusetts, also before two Justices, on September 3, 1725. It read as follows:

"The Deposition of Sarah Pierpont (aged eighty-six or thereabouts) of Cambridge in the County of Middlx relict widow of Mr. Robert Pierpont of Roxbury in the County of Suffolk, Testifieth and saith that she hath often heard her late husband said Robert Pierpont when in discourse with his Brother Mr. John Pierpont late of said Roxbury deceased, sons of Mr. James Pierpont, say that they were of the family of the Pierponts who had a seat at Holm Pierpont in the Kingdom of England.

SARAH PIERPONT."

The writer thinks it is now regarded as well established that the brothers John and Robert, who settled at Roxbury, were grandsons,—through their father James, of Derbyshire,—of William Pierrepont, a younger son of Sir George Pierrepont, Knt., of Holme Pierrepont. Their father James was first cousin of Robert Pierrepont who, in 1628, was created *Earl of Kingston* with succession to the heirs male of his body, and they themselves were second cousins to Henry Pierrepont the second *Earl of Kingston*, who in 1645 was further created *Marquis of Dorchester*, but with remainder to his uncle Gervase Pierrepont and the heirs male of his body.

After this, the correspondence either ceased, or the letters were unfortunately lost, or destroyed, by their recipients.

John Pierpont of Roxbury at his death left six children surviving him, of whom only two require our attention: James Pierpont, one of the founders of Yale College, and Ebenezer, his brother, who is important only as the father of his son John, who appears later in our narrative in the character of Marplot.

Rev. James Pierpont was born at Roxbury, January 4, 1659, and graduated at Harvard in 1681. In spite of this bad beginning, or perhaps because he saw the error of his ways,³ he moved to New Haven, became the pastor of the First Church and was a prime mover in the founding of Yale.

While we have been tarrying in New England, however, events have been moving in old England. Charles II had returned, had had his royal fling, and had been gathered to his fathers. James II had been alternately placed on the throne and shoved off again, and William and Mary had been followed by Queen Anne.

The then incumbent of the Pierrepont title in England was one Evelyn, who had succeeded his brother as Earl of Kingston in 1690. He had married as his first wife, Mary Fielding, second cousin of the novelist, and their daughter, Mary Pierrepont, had become the wife of Edward Wortley Montagu, and was afterwards known in the literary and social world as Lady Wortley Montagu. Of his other three children there was but one boy, and, in the event of this son dying without issue, there would have resulted a failure in the English line of male succession. The rights, as then entailed, would thus have gone back through Sir Henry Pierrepont, and descended to the eldest of the male descendants of his brother William, who at that time would have been Rev. James, the Puritan minister in New Haven.

We do not know whether this possibility ever crossed the devout mind of the Rev. James or not; but from the letter which we next unfold, dated March 16, 1711, o. s., it seems probable that it had occurred to him, for the letter shows that at this time he was not only devoting himself to furthering in England the

³From a Yale man to Yale men in the home city of Yale. Why not?—R. B. M., Harv. '83.

interests of his infant college, but that he was also incidentally looking up his own genealogy, with a view to establishing his relationship to the lords of Holme Pierrepont. The letter I refer to is from one Jeremiah Dummer, who was agent for the Province of Massachusetts, in London, to the Rev. James Pierpont and so much of it as is preserved is as follows:

London 16 March 1711

Rev^d Sr

I have your letter by Coll^o Nicholson full of kindness & respect which I am unworthy of, but will make it my care by all the ways I can, to deserve. Your arms in colours I bespoke. But the Drawer made a mistake in the coat so that I must pray your patience till the next opportunity, when you shant fail of having 'em with a glass & frame. At the same time I will give you what account I can learn of your Family, which I must take pains and use a little art in discovering, that I may give no jealousies. And if there be the least appearance of making you a title to any part of the Pierreponts estate in Darby or else where, Ile take the opinion of council upon it & transmit you the State of the case. In the meantime it would not be amiss for you to write a letter to the Marquis of Dorchester, congratulating him upon the honour & dignity of his Family & the marriage of his Daughter, which you have the acct of in the inclosed newspaper.⁴ Ive told him that you are the head of a College & that nobody in the whole Colony has a fairer reputation or is better esteemed than yourself, & that his favor to you will be very well bestowed. As to Mr Yale I doubt I can do nothing with him at present, he being very much out of humour on the account of his losing twenty thousand pounds by Sir Stephen Evans; who lately failed, & thereupon retiring to Sr Caesar Childs in the Country hanged himself with a Bed-cord. I am doing what I can to gain Dr Salmons Library, which is a fine one indeed, and worth six of that at Harvard College. The only objection I makes is, that all Universities follow too much the Study of Heathen learning and corrupt ye doctrine of the Gospel. I told him that your College is a young child that he may bring up to his hand, & form it to his own model, upon which he has sent you a long story of directions for the students, inclosed in this pacquet, & directed to you. I have not had time to read 'em, tho' he gave me the letter open. I believe it will be well for you to answer it."

How natural all this sounds!

The pursuit of the possessor of tainted money by our college! The frantic plea of poverty made by the pursued, who naturally takes Sir Stephen Evans' unfeeling performance with

⁴What daughter is here meant is uncertain. The Marquis of Dorchester had two daughters, Mary Pierrepont and Frances Pierrepont. The first married Edw. Wortley Montagu, August 12, 1712; the second married the Earl of Marr in 1714. As Mary's marriage was against her father's wishes and was a runaway match, it hardly seems as if Mr. Dummer would suggest that James Pierpont write and congratulate the Duke on the event; besides this letter is dated March, 1711. James Pierpont, 2nd, in his letter to Rev. Eleazar Wheelock says the marriage was to the Earl of Sandwich; but while Edw. Wortley Montagu was the son of the Earl of Sandwich, neither of the girls married the Earl.

the bed cord as a personal affront. The rivalry between Yale and Harvard. The objection by some captious critic to required courses in the ancient languages in the college, who offers this as a flimsy excuse why he does not give any more valuable donation than his gratuitous advice. I wonder if the present undergraduate interest in "ye Gospel" is due to "the long story of directions for the Students" which the wily Mr. Dummer passes on to poor Mr. Pierpont, to peruse and answer!

The next epistle that we find is from the same Mr. Dummer to Mr. Pierpont, and is dated two months later. Here, after describing some of the books recently purchased by him for the new college library, he writes as follows:

"As to the other part of your commission to Mr Dixwell to enquire about your Family, I went directly to the Marquis of Dorchester who is the Eldest branch of the house & lives in great splendour, having a very large Estate. He told me that he was a bad Herald and could go no higher in his family than K. Charles y^e first. But that he shortly expected to Town, My Lord Peerpoint his Uncle, who is an old man & can probably give me a full & particular account. I have been several times since to the Marquis, but his Uncle is not yet come to Town but when he does, Ill meet him & get the best account of him which I can, & send it to you, & together with that, your Arms in Colours, as you desire, & shall be very glad to have many such occasions to oblige you. Here is Mr. Yale formerly Governour of Fort St George in the Indies, who has got a prodigious estate, & now by Mr. Dixwell sends for a relation of his from Connecticut to make him his heir, having no son. He told me lately that he intended to bestow a charity upon some College in Oxford, under certain restrictions which he mentioned. But I think he should much rather direct to your college, seeing he is a New Englander and I think a Connecticut man. If therefore when his kinsman comes over, you write him a proper letter on that subject, Ill take care to press it home."

What good results flowed from "pressing" old Governor Yale, we all know; but I regret to say that Mr. Pierpont's endeavors to learn about his family connections with the Marquis of Dorchester were not so successful, for after delaying eight months from this date the indefatigable Dummer can only write from Whitehall as follows:

"The parliament not having met these six months the Marquis of Dorchester has been at his Country seat with only his Domesticks, so that I have not been able to inform myself in those points relating to your alliance with his Lordships family & other things, which you gave me in charge. But you may depend upon it that Ill not only serve you in that, but in other things in which you have not asked my service, as soon as I have a little leisure. I thank you heartily for your excellent Sermon, sent me by Mr. Dixwell, which I have read often & with the greatest satisfaction because I meet with but little of that primitive practical preaching here in England.

"In lieu of it I have sent you some English discourses in a deal Box directed to Mr. Dixwell, by the hands of Capt Green, & in the same Box you'll find your Coat painted in Colours by the best hand in London, in a Glass frame, which I pray your acceptance of.

"Tis with regret I must now acquaint you that all my labour and pains with Dr Salmon are at an end. For when I had brought him to consent to give his Library to your Colledge, an apoplexy took him off before he had time to make a New Will. And so an Old one took place, made several years since, by which he gave that great valuable Library to an Absolute stranger, that he had seen once or twice and took a fancy to. I have endeavored to retrieve this great loss, by begging a Library for you among my friends, & tho' my acquaintance with men of Learning & Estate is very general, yet I did not expect to succeed so well in this Charitable enterprise, as I now find I am like to doe. For I have got together a pretty parcell of books already, for you to begin with, & I hope in a Years time to send you a very valuable collection with the names of the Benefactors."

To tell the truth I think the agent for Massachusetts Colony was rather more interested in seeking assistance for the College among his London friends, than he was in looking up Mr. Pierpont's genealogy; for, again, in May, 1713, he writes:

"The Library I am collecting for your Colledge comes on well, Sr Richard Blackmoore (to whom I delivered the Committee letter), brought me in his own Chariot all his works, in four Volumes, in folio, & Mr. Yale has done something, tho' very little considering his Estate and particular relation to your Collony. I have almost as many Benefactors as books, which makes the collection troublesome as well as expensive. Sr John Davy will give me nothing, notwithstanding his promises but it may be he intends to send what books he gives himself. If he does, it is the same thing to me. I hope you have received what I sent you by Capt Holland."

All of which, as you see, contains never a word about the Pierrepoints. But the Puritan minister (if he still longed to renew his family connection in England), was soon to leave such earthly vanities behind him; for we know that on November 22d, 1714, he died in his little house on Elm Street, and was buried in the burying ground on the Green behind his church and near where the college that he loved so well was soon to stand.

"An eloquent man and mighty in ye scriptures" says his epitaph, which may still be seen, "who fervent in spirit ceased not for ye space of 30 years to warn everyone day and night with tears."

By his wife, Mary Hooker, the granddaughter of Thomas Hooker, the first minister of Hartford, he had several children; but the heir apparent to the title was his eldest son, James, who

graduated from Yale in 1718 and perhaps because of his Latin Salutatory at that time, in which the bounty of Governor Yale was extolled⁵, he had acted as a tutor there for two years. He was instrumental in forming the White Haven Church, which was one of the units that afterward combined to form the United or North Church; and it was his son John who built the house now occupied by Rev. Anson Phelps Stokes.

To James the elder, it seems to me from reading these letters, the possibility of obtaining estates and titles in England was a secondary interest; to James the younger, certainly during his later years, it appears to have been of primary importance.

He first opened communication with the Colonial agent on the subject December 7, 1721, when he wrote about his father's death. He tells what members of his family survived him, assures his correspondent that "the two eldest have had a liberal education" and requests him "to transmit to me any information of ye perfect state of the family" in England, "together with y^t account (if obtained) which by your letters, I perceive y^t you were labouring after." To which the ever-courteous Mr. Dummer promptly replies as follows:

"I received your obliging letter of Decem^r last under Governour Saltonstals cover and am very glad to find that there is still a James Pierpont living & one who not only has the name, but seems to inherit the virtues of my worthy Deceas'd friend. The enquiries I was making for your father having been so long intermitted by his death, are now a little out of my memory, but in general I remember I was desir'd to send an account of the Pierpoint family here, & to recommend your father to the Duke of Kingston, as a distant relation & branch of his Graces family. This latter point I did perform, & the Duke received me with very great civility That noble family is now in the country & will be there all this Summer. But upon their return to Town I'll renew the application I made formerly, & take some further steps in it."

From all of which it will be seen, that not only was Mr. Dummer as accommodating as ever, but also that Evelyn, the former Earl, had been raised to the proud position of the first Duke of Kingston, by his Sovereign. That Jeremiah Dummer did have an opportunity to renew his application to the Duke, is stated by James Pierpont in a later letter to the Rev. Eleazar Wheelock of Dartmouth College, and the conversation that then took place is therein detailed. He says:

⁵See Yale Biographies and Annals, Class of 1718.

"When my father died I was but a little past 15 years old; about 5 or 6 years after I wrote to Mr. Dummer desiring that the correspondence which had been between them, might be renewed between him and me, when he received my letter he immediately waited upon his Grace, now Duke of Kingston, saying that he had agreeable news to tell him. He enquired what it was. Mr. Dummer said 'That worthy good minister of your Graces name in New England, that your Grace had letters from, had left a son of the same name' 'Why has he,' said the Duke 'how do you know.' Mr. Dummer replies 'I have received a letter from him desiring that the correspondence that had been between his father & me might be renewed between him and me.' 'Where is the letter, have you got it? if you have let me see it.' So Mr. Dummer showed my letter to his Grace, who read it and said he was exceedingly glad that worthy good man had left a son of his own name; and then of his own accord said—'Well my Grandson is the only one left of the name in England.'"

If Mr. Dummer really ever sent his client such a circumstantial account of this conversation (and if he did, it is surprising that his letter was not preserved), it is not to be wondered at that the ambitions of Mr. Pierpont were fired by the news to establish his position as heir, in event of the possible demise of the Duke's grandson, "the only one left of the name in England."

His first plan was to go over to England, to call at Holme Pierrepont in person and to obtain a formal recognition by the Duke: and with such a step in view he went, in 1724, to Roxbury to consult with his relatives in Massachusetts.

In the family of his Uncle Ebenezer (who was a younger brother of James, the minister of Center Church) was his son John, an impetuous youth, who became much interested in the proposed schemes for courting the favor of the great Duke of Kingston, and who received, with ill-concealed expressions of scorn for his cousin's procrastination, his final announcement to the family in council assembled, that he should not in any event think of setting sail for England till the next spring. In fact the imagination of the young man was so much aroused with these dreams of castles in Britain, that he could restrain himself no longer; and so, after his relative's departure for home, without so much as by your leave to Cousin James, who was ambling back to Connecticut with his saddle bags flapping against the sides of plodding Dobbin, he secretly took ship for England, and without delay, upon his arrival there, and with all the impetuosity with which fools are credited, proceeded to rush into the sacred precincts of the home of his noble and distant kinsman, where Tutor James Pierpont, M.A., with all his college education, like the angel of the proverb, had feared to tread.

When the fact of John's departure and probable errand were communicated to his cousin in New Haven, his soul was filled with dismay, for, as he afterwards wrote, "it was thought he intended to impose upon his Grace, by pretending to be the eldest of the name in this Country;" and with consternation therefore in his heart and the letter of ill omen in his hand, he hastened to Governor Saltonstall for counsel.

The astute old Governor, after listening to his tale, advised him not to cross the Atlantic until he had fortified his position by legal proofs of his descent and of the fact that he was the eldest son of the line in America, so that at one stroke his own claims would be established without question, and John, the traitor, frustrated.

Acting on this advice, therefore, Mr. Pierpont set about to obtain such documents as might be of use to him; and we find among his papers various depositions dated at this time, bearing witness to the fact that John Pierpont of Roxbury was the son of James who came from England and died at Ipswich, and that he had often said he was of the family at Holme Pierrepont, and that James, the New Haven minister, was the son of said John and that the present James was his eldest son. All of these statements, having been sworn to by the deponents and authenticated with all possible solemnity, were delivered with an abjectly humble letter from James addressed to the Duke, to the Governor, to be sent by him to Mr. Dummer, with a personal letter commending the matter to his notice.

Apparently, however, these letters were never sent—perhaps it was decided that it was not necessary; for if we may believe the statements of James Pierpont himself, John, after his arrival at Holme Pierrepont, was subjected to a rigid cross examination by his noble relative which resulted in his partial discomfiture. Mr. Pierpont writes of this in his letter to the Rev. Wheelock as follows:

"Sometime after I received a letter from Mr. Dummer, wherein he tells me that John Pierpont was come over and brought letters from some of his friends desiring he would introduce him to his Grace the Duke of Kingston which he had done. His Grace received him with great affection and asked him many questions and whether there were any more of the name in New England. He said there were, and mentioned his younger brother &c., but said nothing of my father and his children; then the Duke asked him whether he was the Eldest of them; he mentioned he was, then his Grace said 'You are the oldest of the name in New

England be you'? Here John was silent" (whether he was embarrassed by the nature of the question or the lamentable lack of grammatical knowledge displayed by the Duke, does not appear) "which Mr. Dummer perceiving," continues the letter, "spoke and said 'Oh no may it please your Grace, this Gentleman is not the Eldest of the name in New England, but that worthy Minister that your Grace had letters from, was eldest brother to this Gentleman's father, and has a son James Pierpont of New Haven, whose letter to me your Grace saw, is the oldest of the name there,' 'Oh very well, I should have chose that the eldest had come if he had so pleased, however I am glad to see any of the name in these parts.' And his Grace desired John to make his house his home Then John made some excuse. Then the Duke told him to come when and as often as it suited him, which I understood he did. But Mr. Dummer further informed me that John had so behaved that he should do no more for him."

Thus was virtue once more triumphant! But alack! no sooner was this threatened difficulty disposed of, than two other very serious misfortunes befell the cause of the New England Pierponts.

The good-natured old Duke who had welcomed his colonial cousin so heartily, was seized with a fit of apoplexy and died March 5, 1725/6; and his death was followed during the same year by that of their sympathetic advocate, Mr. Dummer, who had been acquainted with and interested in the family claim since the beginning.

Though discouraged, James Pierpont did not allow these reverses to abate his efforts, and he at once set about making himself and his relationship known to the new Duke of Kingston. He first wrote to Henry Newman, Mr. Dummer's successor, January 20, 1726/7 stating his case; but Mr. Newman had died in March, 1726, and the letter was never answered. On March 8th, 1729, he therefore wrote from Boston directly to his Grace, expressing a hope that he would recognize the writer as "ye Eldest Branch of ye Pierponts Family in N: England w^h I flatter myself yr Grace will be as ready to do so as yr most Hon^{ble} Gradfather ye late Duke of Kingston since y^r Grace not only Inhearts his name but also his virtue w^h made him so much ye Dread of his Enemies ye Joy of his friends and the Glory of the British Empire."

After which resounding sentence he closes the letter with a few more humble remarks expressive of his reverence for that mighty creature, his noble cousin. This missive was entrusted to the care of Governor Belcher, who was going to England as

Agent for Connecticut; but James Pierpont never could learn whether it was delivered to the Duke or not. At any rate, it never elicited any response from him, and Mr. Pierpont, therefore, in November, 1748, sent another chance shot across the Atlantic, directed to Eliakim Palmer, who was at this time the Colonial agent in London. In this letter he tells the oft-repeated story of his ancestry, expresses his fear that his rascally Cousin John will endeavor to palm himself off on the new Duke as the genuine Jacob, and prays Mr. Palmer to aid him in making the Duke's acquaintance.

As the first step toward establishing this long-desired relation, he encloses another letter to the Duke, which he requests Mr. Palmer to hand to him unless "he apprehends that it might be distasteful to his Grace," regretting at the same time that he is unable to seal it with a seal bearing the Pierpont arms "a seal wch was my father's and I don't know but my grandfather's but it was lately stolen from me & I hant been as yet able to get a new one." He also urges the agent to "be as speedy as may be, least Capt. Montagu" (who was probably the son of Lady Wortley Montagu) "make such interest with his Grace as may entirely prevent my tendering my duty to him in person. I must own I am very unwilling to be defeated a second time by a younger branch."

This appealing letter with its enclosure for the Duke elicited but a short and business-like response from Mr. Palmer, who replied as follows:

"London 10th March 1748-9

Sir:—I have to acknowledge the rec^t of your letter of the 9th of Novem^r accompany'g several papers relating to your alliance with his Grace the Duke of Kingston but as his Grace has not been in Town since they came to my hands I could not take any steps in the affair and at present can only say that when he comes to London (and its uncertain when that will be) I will certainly wait upon him & do you all the service in my power till then I remain

Your most humble serv^t
ELIAK PALMER."

The tone of this letter, so different from Mr. Dummer's genial epistles, must have worried James Pierpont not a little, and apparently, after turning the matter over in his mind, he seems to have decided that a little financial oil was needed to start the diplomatic machinery of the agency into motion in his

behalf. He, therefore, on December 19, 1748, writes Mr. Palmer again, stating that he has sold out some interests he had for £100 sterling, a bill of exchange for which amount he encloses therewith, the same to be cashed by Mr. Palmer; and he is directed to keep for further orders "what you hant occasion to spend in my business, the event whereof I wait to hear with somewhat of impatience."

But black fate seems certainly to have been against him; for no sooner was this missive sent than she again snipped her shears through his well-woven thread, and Mr. Palmer died May 18, 1749, just five months after the money was remitted; and the unfortunate Mr. Pierpont was again obliged to seek another advocate to plead his cause.

This time he sent by a Col. Williams a letter dated October 24, 1749, to the agent for Connecticut in London (whose name he apparently did not know), enclosing copies of his previous letters to Mr. Palmer and the Duke, and urging him to look into the matter, and "if you find that he (Mr. Palmer) had made a beginning I Intreat you'd carry it onto perfection, but if he had not begun, I Intreat you'd wait upon his Grace (as Mr. Palmer intended) and do your best to accomplish the thing proposed. If his Grace y^e Duke of Kingston has not had my letter, I treat you'd rather deliver the Inclosed, than that sent Mr. Palmer, because it is sealed with y^e Arms of y^e Family which I have got cutt since I wrote him;" and then in the following words he drops a faint-hearted suggestion that he might be willing to give up the idea of a formal recognition of his relationship by the Duke, if his Grace would assist him to a slice of the political pie instead.

"If you should obtain his Graces smiles upon me, if not to that Degree as to permit me to pay my duty to him in person, (which I should be sorry for) yet so far as that he would be willing to bestow some Hon^{ble} Commission upon y^e Eldest of y^e Name here I should be glad, (if y^e Govern^{mt} of y^e Massachusetts be vacant as is here expected since Gov^r Sherley is gone home) you^d suitably mention it to his Grace as a favorable opportunity for him to extend his benign Influence to these remote parts of y^e British Empire as well as putting Honour here upon the name that is so Hon^{able} in Great Britain, but this matter I must leave wholly to your Discretion."

The letter to the Duke, which he enclosed (of which a copy has been preserved), is but a sample of the others he had already

written him and contains no mention of any desire for political preferment.

Now it happened that the agent for the Connecticut Colony at this time was Mr. Richard Partridge, whose son-in-law, Dr. Wells of Sheffield, as luck would have it, was physician to the Duke of Kingston. To Dr. Wells, therefore, did Mr. Partridge send his correspondent's letter with a request that he deliver it to the Duke; and this gentleman unwillingly, I have no doubt, after waiting a little for what he considered a favorable opportunity, tremblingly presented the epistle to his august patient. The result from Mr. Pierpont's point of view was far from satisfactory, and is best told in the words of Dr. Wells' own letter to his father-in-law in London:

"I doubt much is not to be expected from the Duke of Kingston for the Gentleman in New England— I think the Duke did not seem quite pleased with the letter tho' a good deal of caution & address were used in introducing it—He says however that if J. Pierrepoint either on his own acct^r or any of his children (if he hath any) hath a view to any place under the Government in w^{ch} he apprehends the Dukes Interest can be of Service, the affair may be mentioned to him & he will hear it tho' he will not promise to undertake it. But totally declines encouraging the Gentleman to come over purely to visit him, he says he has heard of the person before & tho' the name & arms may be the same with his own yet he does not much reckon that there is any Relationship between them—I am sorry I cant give a better acct^r of this undertaking but I hope I shall be held blameless for I durst not urge it further— The Duke is now in Town & Phaps if Col Williams is still with you he may impertune thee to wait upon the Duke with some further solicitation

But as I know the Dukes Temper so very well I could wish that (if possible) thou wou'dst decline meddling with it—for I am confident no good consequence will attend it

Gulⁿ Wells"

This grudging reception of his appeal, presented under what appeared to be such favorable conditions, apparently destroyed all hopes James Pierpont may have entertained of reaching his object by a direct appeal to the lord of Holme Pierrepoint, and must have been a bitter disappointment to him; and yet if he had known the festive career his noble cousin was then leading in the gay world of London (assuming that he even could have pictured it in sober New Haven), he would not perhaps have been surprised that his humble efforts to obtain a recognition had met with such scant courtesy.

Evelyn Pierrepoint, who had succeeded to the title and estates of the Duke of Kingston in 1726, had since been appointed

Master of the Stagbounds and a Knight of the Garter. "A weak man" Horace Walpole called him, "but the handsomest in all England." His rank, his wealth, his good looks and his very weakness, made him a popular figure in the Court of George II, and, as became a member of that Royal household, he was less often referred to in Court circles as "an illustrious example of virtue as well as of Literature," as James Pierpont had called him in one of his petitions to him, than he was in his character of the devoted and accepted lover of Elizabeth Chudleigh, one of the beauties of the period.

The very fair and equally frail Elizabeth, from the story of whose life Thackeray is said to have drawn the character of Beatrice Esmond and that of the Baroness Bernstein, deserves a paper to herself; but I must here condense her history (prior to the time her shadow fell across the path of Mr. James Pierpont) to a few lines. She was born in 1720 and was the daughter of Col. Thomas Chudleigh, Lieut. Governor of Chelsea Hospital. Her father died when she was quite young and after a residence in the country she returned to London with her mother. Through the influence of the Earl of Bath, who was attracted by her beauty, she received the appointment of Maid of Honor and at once began her conquests. The scalps that hung at her belt were already many when she met, at the Winchester race course, the Hon. Augustus J. Hervey, a Lieutenant in the Royal navy, and a grandson of the Earl of Bristol. After a short acquaintance they were married; but the affair was kept a profound secret lest she lose her position as Maid of Honor.

The wedding was soon followed by orders sending him to sea again, and he remained away from home until 1746. In this year he returned to England and at once rejoined his wife at Chelsea. To settle down to a humdrum married life at Chelsea had no charms for the vivacious Chudleigh, however, and she soon left him and returned to the Court, where, apart from her husband, she led a wild life. Routs, balls and other gaieties were all she cared for, and her audacity was the talk of London. "To record the absurdities of Miss Chudleigh," says Macaulay, "was among other small things, one of the grave employments of Walpole's long life;" and the learned Lady Wortley Montagu

herself has written of the scandalous costume in which Mistress Elizabeth appeared at a fancy dress ball, given in honor of the King's birthday.⁶

Such performances, though not to be commended, attracted the Court gallants; and the King himself showed her such marks of royal favor that, in spite of her indiscretions, her place in the social world was not to be gainsaid. All this popularity, with others, naturally caused jealousy on the part of Hervey, and after many quarrels they finally agreed to separate, and permanently live apart. This having been accomplished, Elizabeth thought that she would now be free to accept one of her many titled suitors, provided the records of her secret marriage could be destroyed. To accomplish this she went to the chapel where the ceremony had been performed, asked to see the marriage register, and while a friend distracted the attention of the Chaplain, she succeeded in tearing out the page on which the objectionable entry stood. Hardly had she burned this bridge, however, than in 1759 her husband's grandfather, the Earl of Bristol, fell ill, and the canny Elizabeth, who saw that in event of his death Hervey would be heir to the Earldom, at once realized that she had herself just destroyed the very means by which she could lay claim to be his wife and share the exalted position he would then occupy, and that it, therefore, now behooved her without further delay to establish the fact of the marriage, by restoring the record in the register as soon as possible.

She first confided the facts to her Royal Mistress and then sought out the clergyman who had tied the knot. She found the poor man on his deathbed; but she was without pity, and compelled him to linger long enough to reënter, with his fading strength, the record of her secret marriage. With this anchor well placed to windward, she now felt that she need take no further thought concerning the morrow, and she plunged once more into the mad whirl of her gay circle.

As I have said, among the prominent ornaments of society at this time, the handsome Duke of Kingston naturally figured;

⁶For an account of the life and doings of the remarkable Elizabeth Chudleigh, and an interesting picture of the times in which she lived, see *THE AMAZING DUCHESS* by Charles E. Pearce (2 vols.), 2nd Edition published by Brentano, New York, 1911.

and soon his attentions to Miss Chudleigh and the money that he lavished upon her which enabled her to live in great style, became the talk of London. A letter from Sir Horace Walpole to George Montagu, dated March 27, 1760, describes her house as follows:

"I breakfasted the day before yesterday at Aelia Laelia Chudleigh's. There was a concert for Prince Edward's birthday, and at three a vast cold collation, and all the town. The house is not fine nor in good taste but loaded with finery. Execrable varnished pictures, chests, cabinets, commodes, tables, stands, boxes, riding on one another's backs and loaded with terrenes filligree, figures and everything on earth.

"Every favor she has bestowed is registered by a bit of Dresden china. There is a glass case full of enamels, eggs, ambers, lapis lazuli, cameos, toothpick cases, and all kinds of trinkets, things that she told me were her playthings; another cupboard full of the finest Japan and Candlesticks and vases of rock crystal ready to be thrown down in every corner."

This home in London was soon abandoned by Miss Chudleigh for a short trip on the Continent, where she everywhere distinguished herself by her freedom of conduct, until she returned to England again, much to the disgust of Hervey, who now desired to marry another lady. He, therefore, in 1768, finally told her that he wished a divorce and requested her to procure one. To obtain this it would of course be necessary for her publicly to avow her marriage; and though she feared that this revelation might turn her new captive, the Duke of Kingston, against her, yet as she herself wished the marriage formally annulled in order to further her own designs, she resolved to take such legal steps as might be necessary to set her free.

The solution of the dilemma was found in a suit of jactitation in the Ecclesiastical Courts. This ancient action enabled a person, whom another claimed to have married, to hale the boaster before the Court to prove the statement; and if the defendant failed to do this, he was ordered by the Court to pay the plaintiff damages and to stand enjoined from making matrimonial claims of this sort in the future, under heavy pains and penalties. The suit against Hervey in this instance was evidently a collusive one, for his defense was very feeble, and the marriage register must have been concealed. The Court duly pronounced her a spinster, February 11, 1769.

This obstacle having melted from her path under the rays

of the ecclesiastico-legal luminaries, she proceeded to make hay while the sun shone; and so industriously did she pursue her task that in less than one month from the day of the judgment, she triumphantly led the Duke of Kingston and Baron Pierrepont of Holme Pierrepont to the altar. The ceremony was performed by virtue of a special license from the Archbishop of Canterbury and was celebrated with the approval of Royal George, the Defender of the Faith, who attended and wore her white wedding favors most conspicuously.

We can well imagine what a wagging of tongues these events must have occasioned by this time, among the tale-bearers and scandal-mongers of the London drawing rooms; and apparently some of this buzz and chatter had even found its way across the Atlantic to the prim home of James Pierpont in simple old New Haven.

This was in 1773, twenty-three years after Dr. Wells returned his discouraging reply about his intimate knowledge of the condition of the Duke's temper; and in the meantime, while James Pierpont had taken no further steps (as far as our correspondence shows) to push his claim in England, he must have been turning the matter over in his mind and planning a new line of attack.

Poor man, he was now 74 years of age and as yet with all his efforts, covering a period of fifty years, he had met with nothing but disappointments and rebuffs. He had tried to reach the Duke through the accredited agents of his Colony; and when they had become interested in his suit, death had always intervened. He had tried to approach the Duke through those of his own household; and his advances had met with scant encouragement. He, therefore, resolved to appeal to him through some one of influence at the British Court, one of the Duke's own peers, to whom he could not refuse attention.

From his own connection with Yale College, Mr. Pierpont was acquainted with the Rev. Eleazar Wheelock, President of Dartmouth College; and he finally decided to appeal to him to assist him in the matter. A letter to Mr. Wheelock, written June 1, 1773, expresses this thought as follows:

"Rev. & Dear Sir:

I have long wanted an opportunity of Personal discourse with you,

Principally with a view of Craving your Kind Assistance in an affair of the utmost concern to me and Family, viz. To obtain ye favour of the Right Hon'able the Earl of Dartmouth, to recommend me to his Grace the Duke of Kingston. I am encouraged to hope his Lordship will not refuse this my request, when I am introduced to his knowledge by his own correspondent but what still strengthens my hope is, that His Lordship is Secretary of State for ye American Department and must need have its private as well as Publick Interests much at Heart; but what heightens my hope is that I have heard his Lordship is an eminent Christian and so has ye same Godlike disposition to do good to all as he has opportunity; and I more than partly believe it, inasmuch as his Lordship has taken you and your college under his Patronage which was instituted principally with a view to spread the Gospel among the poor Savage heathen.

"I perceive dear Sr that it is a point with such Great men, not to regard Recommendations unless they come from those they have intimacy with or near upon a rank with themselves which I suppose must be the principal reason my past endeavors to obtain ye Duke of Kingston smiles proved abortive, the message failed because transmitted by unsuitable messengers."

He then proceeds to unfold the following plan of worldly wisdom, to accomplish which he wishes the assistance of the Rev. Wheelock and his noble patron the Earl of Dartmouth:

"I presume you are sensible (at least by common report) that I am the eldest in the male line of the Pierpont family in New England, which sprang from a younger branch of that Hon'able family in England—I am credibly assured that his Grace ye present Duke of Kingston by ye providence of God, is ye only male of the family in England, who is far advanced in life and lately intermarried with ye Hon'able Miss Chudleigh late maid of Hon'r to the late Dowager of Wales, who was at ye time of marriage of an age past child bearing so yt it is very improbable his Grace will have any legitimate offspring.

"The Hon'able Dr. Johnson, our late agent at ye British Court, informs me that his Grace had two natural daughters by Miss Chudleigh before marriage and that his Grace is attempting to have them legitimized by Special act of Parliament but he thinks that ye Parliament will not do it.

"I could Rev^d Sir very readily devise a natural and easy way to effect what his Grace desires as to having ye Honors and Estate descending to his own natural Issue Viz. would he permit me and my eldest son Evelyn⁷ to wait upon him and in person pay our Devoirs to his Grace, he acknowledging us to be of ye family as well as name, and approve of my son (who is in his nineteenth year) marrying with one of his

⁷The birth of Evelyn, the heir apparent, was thus announced in the current issue of The Connecticut Gazette.

"New Haven, May 17, 1755.

We are credibly informed that on the 16th of March last, the wife of Mr. James Pierpont of New Haven, was happily delivered of a fine, well featured son, who the same day was christened by the name of Evelyn, which is the Christian name of the present Duke of Kingston; and as it is said that this child is descended from the eldest branch of the Pierpont family, excepting that of the present Duke, and as the present Duke is far advanced in years and has no heirs of his body, it is possible this young Evelyn may in time succeed to the honors and estate of that ancient and honorable family of Great Britain."

Grace's daughters, would unite the two branches of the family, prevent the name and ye Honors sinking into oblivion and the Estate going to strangers— These things Revd and Dear Sir are great, but not too great for ye Great God to effect and it would undoubtedly afford you no small pleasure & satisfaction to find you have been an Instrument in ye hand of God, to bring them about, but what pleasure and satisfaction can you conceive my Lord Dartmouth would have, when he finds he has prevented a name being obliterated which hath been Hon'able in ye English Annals ever since Will^m Ye Conqueror and transplanted a native of his American Department into the British Court whose affection to his Native land will incline him to promote its true interests to ye utmost in prosecuting those plans of Extensive and lasting good to ye plantations which his Lordship's Generous heart has devised, while my Lord is enjoying ye Glorious Rewards of his Gracious Labours.

"Thus Rev'd Sir I have briefly hinted to you what I more Especially wanted to discourse with you about, and beg you favor me with an answer & your thoughts and advise me in this matter.

"I now, wishing you health & prosperity in all things but Especially in the Great undertaking of training up for our dear Immanuel those who in his name and with his assistance shall call his Spouse from ye Lyons Den and from ye mountains of Leopards, Rev Sir

Yr Sincere friend & most Obed^{nt}
Humble Servt
James Pierpont"

NEW HAVEN
June 1st 1773"

Ah, James, James! Would thy Puritan father, or thy stern brother-in-law, Jonathan Edwards, have sanctioned such a scheme as this! And were these the doctrines that the mighty Whitfield preached from thy house to crowds upon the Green! I fear thy long musings for fifty years over the baubles displayed in the Vanity Fair of London, have turned thy thoughts from that Road to the Celestial City which those Pilgrims followed. And dost thou really think thy son, Evelyn, would be as happy with one of the offspring^s of that wicked baggage, Elizabeth Chudleigh, with all the Kingston land and titles added, as he would be with gentle Mistress Rhoda Collins, with her good New England ways, whom he will marry in seven years when thou art laid to rest in the old burying ground on the Green?

Whether such moralizing as I have just indulged in ever occurred to James Pierpont or not, I do not know; but with all the energy of a man who feels his race is almost run, he bent himself to carry out his latest plot. The letter I have

^sAs a matter of fact the Duke of Kingston had no children by Elizabeth Chudleigh, natural or otherwise, as is pointed out by Mr. Pearce in a note at the end of the second volume of THE AMAZING DUCHESS above referred to. So the extraordinary scheme of the ambitious James, set forth in his letter of June 1. 1773, rested, as did all his efforts to obtain recognition as heir to the title and to the estates, upon an assumption that was not justified.—R. B. M.

last read was quickly followed by another lengthy one to Mr. Wheelock, narrating the entire history of the case and urging the necessity of haste in communicating with the Earl of Dartmouth; but alas! on September 23rd, 1773, before anything had been accomplished by anyone, that great event happened for which all his schemes had been prepared. Evelyn, the last Duke of Kingston, died leaving no male issue, and the title was in abeyance! But again, alas! Before this eventful news could reach America, and, therefore, before Mr. Pierpont could take any action to secure his rights, those who were interested in England had started the title rolling toward a different goal. By his will, his Grace left all his land to the Duchess Elizabeth for life, and all his personalty to her as long as she remained his widow; and with both her estates and title, as she supposed, secure, she went abroad to spend her season of mourning.

Hardly had she left England when the Duke's nephew, Evelyn Meadows, whose hopes to succeed to his uncle's domains as heir-at-law had been thwarted by this fair adventuress, began to plan her overthrow. With the assistance of her ex-husband Hervey, who had become Earl of Bristol on March 20, 1775, the records of the former marriage were unearthed and an indictment for bigamy was prepared and brought against her. The news came like a thunderbolt to the Duchess. She was in Italy at the time; and when her banker, bribed, it is alleged, by the Meadows party, refused to furnish her with funds to return to England, she drew a pistol and compelled him to disgorge.

The trial in Westminster Hall, held in April, 1776, was one of the sensations of the time, and was conducted with great state and ceremony. The Heralds and Garter King at Arms, the Black Rod, Barons in ermine, Earls, Dukes and Peers, Masters in Chancery, Archbishops in their gorgeous gowns and the Judges in their scarlet robes, swelled the procession, and the hall was crowded with eager spectators, drawn from the highest rank and fashion.

The prisoner was dressed in black, attended by her secretary, two ladies' maids, a physician and an apothecary, and was ably defended by six advocates.

In spite of this array of legal, medical and domestic talent, the evidence was against her, and she was at last found guilty

by all but one of her peers. The penalty of her offense was branding; but by pleading the privilege of the peerage, which was allowed, she was dismissed with a severe reprimand by the Lord Chief Justice, and the payment of the immense fees incurred.

Smarting under the disgrace and fearing that her opponents were about to detain her in England with a view to further proceedings, she escaped to Calais in an open boat and never again returned to her native land.

While these incidents were happening in Great Britain, events of vastly greater import were taking place in America.

The mutterings of discontent in the Colonies had culminated in the thunder of the Revolution, and poor James Pierpont himself had died at last, broken-hearted, June 18, 1776, after he had seen his last hopes to obtain the Kingston title fall before the volleys of the embattled farmers and the red-coats at Concord Bridge and on the slopes of Bunker Hill.

During the throes of the great struggle that ensued between the Mother Country and her American Daughter, Evelyn the son of James, like a true patriot, espoused the cause of the Colonies and as Lieutenant commanded a field piece at Beacon Hill, at the time of the British invasion of New Haven;⁹ and when the country issued from the smoke of war, a free and independent nation, there was no longer any hope of a reconciliation between the two branches of the Pierrepont family.

There was traveling in Europe at this time one Robert Pierpont, a cousin of sturdy Evelyn, the Continental soldier, and of John, who had caused his Cousin James such worryment of mind—who had struck up an acquaintance with the fascinating Chudleigh, who still called herself the Duchess of Kingston. He told her of this far New England home and of the claims of the New Haven Pierponts to the Kingston title.

This seemed to offer her a chance to turn the succession from Charles Meadows, her accuser, and she at once grasped at this opportunity for revenge and advised Robert to write to America for the necessary proofs.

These facts we learn from a letter from Robert's father to

⁹Prof. Dexter's note, in his edition of Pres. Stiles' Diary.

his nephew, Evelyn, in New Haven. His letter, the last of the series, is as follows:

“ROXBURY 28th May 1786.

Sir

“I recd a letter yesterday from my son dated in March at Calais in France. He has been with her Grace the Duchess of Kingston & has travelled with her through the principal parts of Germany & has recd great favors from her Grace on acct of his Name.—She was then at Paris & had been for six weeks past & left him the care of her family but he did not know when she would return to Calais.

The following is a postscript of his letter to me—‘P.S. Her Grace has charged me to write to you to send a list of our Genealogy the reason is that notwithstanding the bulk of the Kingston Estate is left to a Mrs Meadows there are several very fine Estates which are in the possession of the Female line in favor of the male.—Her Grace has heard there is a person in America who has a title to the Dignity—This is our cousin of New Haven; if he will send his papers she will lend him all the assistance in her power but this must be kept an entire secret.’

“If sir you think fit to send the papers or a Copy of them to her Grace & Will enclose them to my care I will forward them to her by sending them to my Friend in London who is her Agent there from whence they will be forwarded to her Grace wherever she may be I think you had better send them by a carefull hand to be left at Mr. Benj. Pierponts at the corner of South School Street Boston, for me or let them be handed to me by some carefull hand so as not to be at the charge for Postage. But I would have you take the advice of some of your best friends who are good judges whether it is likely that your claims will be sufficient to answer the purpose. Taking great care that it be kept a profound Secret.

“I am Sir, Your Kinsman & Friend
Robt Pierpont”

I hardly think Evelyn acceded to this request.

He had seen his father’s life clouded by his pursuit of this will-o’-the-wisp, and his hard New England head, schooled in a war for liberty and equality, was not now to be turned by the alluring appeal of the syren Duchess.

At any rate, we find no letter to indicate an answer from him, and in 1788 Elizabeth Chudleigh died at Calais, vain and capricious to the last.

Charles Meadows, as owner of the remainder under his uncle’s will, succeeded to most of the estate; and after assuming the name of Pierrepont by Royal Commission, he was created Earl Manvers in 1806.

This was the final seal set on the door which barred an American Duke of Kingston from ever entering the gates of Holme Pierrepont.

The descent of the American Pierreponts from William Pierrepont, as I have said, was never proved by James; but family tradition has it, that when Edwards Pierrepont, who was the nephew of Evelyn, the Revolutionary soldier, went as Minister to England in 1878, he was entertained by the Earl of Manvers at his ancestral home in Nottingham, and saw the musty family records that showed the descent from ancient William, with all the links complete, even as Mr. James Pierpont had claimed they should be.

Alas, poor James! If he could but have seen those precious documents, he might have sailed for England and become in time the rightful Duke of Kingston and Lord of Holme Pierrepont.

Beneath the Center church in New Haven he now lies buried with his saintly father, while English Evelyn, the last recognized Duke of Kingston, slumbers with his ancestors in the shadow of the old church of St. Edmond's at Holme Pierrepont. The ambitions of the one and the follies of the other, are alike almost forgotten by their own descendants, and the memory of this sad romance, preserved only in these mouldering papers, has become to the present generation as dim and as faded as are the letters we have just been reading.

CHAPTER VI.

Notes concerning some of the descendants.

JOHN PIERPONT.

[No. 3 in the Record of Descent contained in Chapter III.]

JOHN PIERPONT was born at New Haven, May 21, 1740. His father died when he was but sixteen months of age, and between three and four years later his widowed mother married a member of the Church of England, Mr. Theophilus Morgan of Killingworth, Connecticut. Tradition has it that this infraction of her sectarian training resulted in her disinheritation by her father, Rev. Jacob Hemingway, of East Haven, and a complete separation from her Puritan kindred. But whether the tradition be true or false, John Pierpont resided during his infancy and youth with his uncle and guardian, James Pierpont (No. 24 in the Record of Descent contained in Chapter II), the eldest son of the Rev. James Pierpont, at the original family mansion built in 1686 at what is now the corner of Elm and Temple Streets, on part of the town plat which was assigned to Rev. James when he settled in the ministry at New Haven. A portion of this ancestral lot remained in the family until a few years ago, its title resting upon the deed given by the town of New Haven to Rev. James Pierpont, as a part of his ministerial settlement, on September 25, 1685—the only deed between the Pierpont family and the Indians.

Mr. Pierpont inherited a large estate from his parents, and during his minority a considerable portion of the property was lost by his guardian who sought, at his death, to make good the loss by devising the old mansion to his ward and by bequeathing to him the portraits of Rev. James Pierpont and Mary Hooker, his wife, which are now in the keeping of Mrs. John P. C. Foster (No. 69 in the Record of Descent contained in Chapter III). Thus John Pierpont, although the youngest son of the youngest son of Rev. James Pierpont, became the possessor of the heirlooms which usually remain in the eldest branch.

On Tuesday evening, December 29, 1767, John Pierpont

was married to Sarah Beers at the home of her father, Nathan Beers, at the southwest corner of the "Public Green," and the newly married pair moved at once into the home then just completed for them, built on the ancestral lot on Elm Street, on the north side of the Green. The house still stands in perfect preservation, with the Yale College Graduates' Club in the old dwelling house next on the west, and is owned and occupied at present by Rev. Anson Phelps Stokes. (See picture opposite page 78.)

The following is taken from "An Account of the Celebration of the thirtieth Anniversary of the Wedding of John Pierpont and Sarah Beers, December 29, 1867," privately printed at the request of the kindred in 1868:

"With the Revolutionary war came depreciation of property, which was never retrieved. Mr. Pierpont had a generous and kindly disposition, but was neither a money-making nor a money-keeping man; and, as his property was mostly land, the family encountered many an hour of pecuniary anxiety and self denial.

"When the tidings of the battle of Bunker Hill reached New Haven, April 21st, 1775, Nathan Beers, Jr. (his brother-in-law) went with the 2nd Company of the Governor's Guards,—Benedict Arnold, Captain—to Lexington, and served in the army until it was disbanded in September, 1783. Captain Beers commanded the company which stood guard over the victim of his old commander's treason, the unfortunate André, on the night before his execution. An interesting memento of this fact is now in the Yale College Library, in the form of a pen and ink sketch of André, drawn by himself on that fatal night and presented to Captain Beers in acknowledgment of his courtesy and kindness.

"In July, 1779, when the British troops invaded New Haven under Gen. Tryon, Mr. Pierpont removed his young family to Hamden for safety, taking some valuables with them and burying others in the cellar. During the short stay of the enemy in New Haven the house was pillaged to some extent, and was also used by them as a receptacle for their wounded. Various reminders of this occupation long remained in bloody stains, and in damage done to rooms and furniture. The portrait of Rev. James Pierpont had been removed to the College buildings; but that of his wife, which remained in the house, was pierced with bayonets. Those interesting wounds remained unrepaired until about 1864, when the pictures were cleaned and renovated under the direction of the late Mr. Henry E. Pierrepont, of Brooklyn.¹

"The family returned from their flight to meet a more serious affliction than the damage or loss of property, in the news that Nathan Beers, the revered and aged father of Mrs. Pierpont, was mortally wounded. He was shot by some British soldiers as the enemy entered the town, while standing at the door of his residence at the corner of York and Chapel streets, then called the 'Beers' quarter.' He languished for five days, and then died at the age of sixty, universally mourned and respected as an honest man and a Puritan worthy.

¹After the portraits came into the possession of Dr. John P. C. Foster (No. 120 in the Record of Descent contained in Chapter III), the bayonet holes in the portrait of Mrs. James Pierpont were restored.

"Mr. and Mrs. Pierpont were frequently called to mourn the loss of beloved children. Three daughters, bearing their mother's name (Sarah) died in infancy and youth. Tradition describes the last of the three, a young girl of fourteen, as unusually beautiful and lovely. Henry, the youngest child, a bright young lad, was killed by the kick of a horse (August 8, 1790), an incident which was ever remembered with horror and grief by the family. Four children only, out of a circle of ten, lived to adult age; and of these only three, Hezekiah Beers, Hannah and Mary, were married."

HEZEKIAH BEERS PIERREPONT.

[No. 4 in the Record of Descent contained in Chapter III.]

HEZEKIAH BEERS PIERREPONT was born in New Haven November 3, 1768, and was the first of the family to resume the original spelling of the name. At an early age he displayed an enterprising spirit and fondness for active life. While at college, he became dissatisfied with the study of Latin and Greek, and with the prospect of a professional life, and proposed to his father that if he would permit him to leave his studies he would provide for himself and ask no share of his estate. His father consented, and the boy fulfilled his promise and thereafter provided wholly for his own support. To obtain a knowledge of business, he first entered the office of his uncle, Mr. Isaac Beers, who was an importer of books, and remained with him until 1790. Then, at the age of twenty-two, he went to New York City, engaging himself as a clerk in the Custom House. A year later he associated himself with Messrs. Watson & Greenleaf, and acted as their agent in Philadelphia where he realized a small fortune on his own account by the purchase of the government debt. In 1793, he formed a partnership with a cousin on his mother's side, William Leffingwell, and established in New York City the commercial house of Leffingwell & Pierrepont.

France at that time was in the throes of its Revolution, and its agriculture was neglected, and its supplies were derived from abroad, principally from America. Mr. Pierrepont went to France to attend to the shipment of provisions, and was in Paris during the bloodiest of the Revolution's bloody days. He saw Robespierre beheaded on July 28, 1794, and was so affected by the sight of blood that he feared his weakness would be mistaken as an indication of sympathy, and that he would be made to suffer accordingly.

The seizures that were made on the seas by England so embarrassed the trade of his firm with France that they determined to abandon it, and Mr. Pierrepont went to India and China on a trading voyage, acting as his own super-cargo. On his return with a valuable cargo, his ship, called the "*Confederacy*," Scott Jenks, Master, was captured off the coast of France on the 3rd or 4th of June, 1797, by the French privateer "*Duguay*

Trouin," Capt. Dutache in command, and was taken as prize into Nantes. It was there (illegally) condemned and sold for the sum of 1,650,701 livres, equal to about \$330,000 in American money. Mr. Pierrepont remained in France, asserting the claim of his firm against the government for the seizure and seemed in a fair way of recovering the value of both ship and cargo when the United States entered into a treaty with France, by the terms of which our government assumed all claims of American citizens against the French government. These claims, popularly termed the "French Spoliation Claims prior to 1800," were long before Congress. The firm of Leffingwell & Pierrepont dissolved partnership in 1800, and under the articles of dissolution Mr. Pierrepont assumed the responsibility of prosecuting the claim for the seizure of the "*Confederacy*" and its cargo, and dividing the same when realized among those entitled thereto. Resolutions in favor of a payment of the claim were passed in each of the thirteen states; twenty-four reports were made to the United States Senate in favor of payment; twenty similar reports were made to the House of Representatives; while one adverse report was made to the Senate and two to the House. No adverse report was made after publication of the correspondence in 1826; nevertheless, two bills for payment which subsequently passed both houses were vetoed, one by President Polk, and another by President Pierce. A third bill was approved by President Arthur and became law on June 20, 1885; but the money which was appropriated as restitution for a loss occurring in 1797 was not actually paid until March, 1891, and even then the amount paid by the government was but \$160,478.29, or less than one-half the amount of the principal of the claim, and without interest.

After the seizure of the "*Confederacy*" Mr. Pierrepont was detained for some time in England in order to collect what insurance he could on the venture, only a part of which, however, he succeeding in recovering. His neutral character as an American enabled him to travel without difficulty on the continent, although war prevailed. Our country being represented abroad at that time by able men, Mr. Pierrepont enjoyed, as well in as out of diplomatic circles, the society of many whose friendships were then cemented and lasted during life; and among these was the inventor, Robert Fulton. With his advice and

influence Mr. Pierrepont aided Mr. Fulton in the establishment of Fulton Ferry, between New York and Brooklyn, and always took the keenest interest in the improvement of this, the main entrance to Brooklyn, until the construction of bridges and later of subways reduced to a minimum the usefulness of the ferry. Mr. Pierrepont was one of the subscribers toward the purchase of this ferry from the assigns of Fulton, and continued a director of the Union Ferry Company until his death.

In 1802, Mr. Pierrepont married Anna Maria Constable, daughter of William K. Constable, a distinguished merchant and the largest owner of wild-lands in the state of New York. Considering foreign commerce too hazardous in the then disturbed political state of Europe, Mr. Pierrepont abandoned it and visited New England in order to examine its manufactories. Finding the manufacture of gin to be extremely profitable, he engaged Col. James Anderson of Connecticut to establish a distillery for him, and about 1804, he purchased in Brooklyn the brewery then belonging to Philip Livingston at the foot of Joralemon Street which had been burnt during the war of the Revolution; and he there established a distillery which obtained a high reputation. It was at that time the only manufactory of the kind in the state, and proved to be a source of great profit.

Early in 1804, Mr. Pierrepont purchased on Brooklyn Heights the so-called Benson Farm and the spacious residence which was situated on the Heights where the Plaza now stands on Montague Street Hill overlooking the confluence of the Hudson and East rivers; and in the same year he moved into the mansion. (See picture opposite page 162.) He subsequently bought the adjoining farm of Robert DeBevoise on the north and a part of the Remsen farm on the south, thus owning in all a tract of sixty acres, with a frontage of eight hundred feet on the East River and extending back about a half mile between Love Lane on the north and Remsen Street on the south, to the old Jamaica Road or Fulton Street, as it was subsequently called.

Through his father-in-law, William K. Constable, Mr. Pierrepont's attention was drawn to lands in the northern counties of the state; and believing that the possibilities of those lands for timber supply and for the market gardening of New York City, with the ready means of transportation by the then projected Erie

Canal and sloops on the Hudson River, invited a large future return to the investment, he bought in 1806 the town of Pierrepont and subsequently Lewisville and Stockholm. He afterwards made large additions to his purchases from the estate of Mr. Constable and others, and became the owner of about a half million acres. He did not know that steam would soon become a factor in transportation by water and on land. His properties lay in Oswego, Jefferson, Lewis, St. Lawrence and Franklin Counties, and, abandoning in 1819 his distillery in Brooklyn, he spent part of every summer during the remaining nineteen years of his life in visiting those lands in company with his two sons, William and Henry, whom he had educated with special reference to their management. On his earlier visits, he would travel on horseback, making thus the entire tour from Schenectady through Jefferson, St. Lawrence and Franklin Counties. On his first visit in 1803, he saw the country an almost unbroken forest; but he had the gratification through a long series of years of watching its gradual settlement and improvement, no small part of which was the result of his own exertion. In his treatment of his settlers, for more than thirty years, he was uniformly kind and lenient, and he extended his indulgence in the collection of their dues for long periods together, very much to his own pecuniary inconvenience.

Mr. Pierrepont foresaw, at an early period, the future growth of Brooklyn which was then mainly devoted to farms by market gardeners or was occupied by country residences. He was one of a committee in 1815 which framed and procured the act of the Legislature incorporating Brooklyn as a village; and he afterward served as one of the trustees. As chairman of the street committee of the Village Trustees, he exerted himself to secure an open promenade for the public along the heights from Fulton Ferry to Joralemon Street. He had a map and plan drawn for the improvement and procured the consent of all the proprietors for a cession of the needed property, except from his neighbor and friend, Judge Radcliffe, who opposed the scheme so violently that, rather than have a contest with a friend, Mr. Pierrepont withdrew from the attempt and himself paid the expenses incurred for the survey and plan, although he had ordered them officially. He lived and died in the belief and desire that Co-



RIVER FRONT.



THE OLD PIERREPONT HOME ON BROOKLYN HEIGHTS, 1838

lumbia Heights would some day be made a public promenade on some similar plan. After his death and before the division of his estate, his executors gave opportunity to the city to take over the property lying between Love Lane, Remsen and Willow Streets for a public park, and a petition was signed by a few public-spirited men in support of the offer; but it was defeated before the city authorities by the overwhelming remonstrances that were very generally signed by the owners of land in the large assessment district that was proposed.

As early as 1818, Mr. Pierrepont made inquiry as to the cost of stone wharves for the water-front, but found the cost too great to be warranted by the small income possible to wharf-owners under the port laws in force during his life, and he reluctantly improved his water-front with wooden wharves.

REV. CLAUDIUS HERRICK.

[Who married Hannah Pierpont, No. 8 in the Record of Descent contained in Chapter III.]

REV. CLAUDIUS HERRICK¹ was a minister of the Congregational Church, and later a teacher at New Haven. He was of the fourth generation in descent from James Herrick who settled at Southampton, Long Island (then within the jurisdiction of Connecticut) in 1640, and died there in 1687. While there is some reason to believe that this James Herrick was a son of Thomas Eyrick of the Eyrick or Herrick family of Leicester, England (of Scandinavian origin),—Henry Herrick (son of Sir William Herrick, of Leicester), being the progenitor in this country of the numerous branches of the Salem and Beverly (Massachusetts) Herricks,—the relationship is not free from doubt; and the Southampton family is generally regarded as unrelated to the family of Sir William.

James Herrick (*d* at Southampton, 1687) and Martha, his wife, had four children, of whom the second son, William, died at Southampton in 1708 leaving a wife Mehetable (who died about 1736), and, among other children, a son Nathan who was the grandfather of Rev. Claudius. This son, Nathan Herrick, was born in 1700 and died at Quogue March 24, 1783. On November 20, 1729, he married Eunice Rogers, and eight children were born to them. Of these the sixth child (the third son) was Deacon Henry Herrick, who was born at Southampton May 22, 1739, and died there December 6, 1807. On May 7, 1772, he married Jerusha Foster, by whom he had three children: Eunice, *b* April 7, 1773; *Claudius*, *b* February 24, 1775; and Selden, *b* November 18, 1779.

The life of Rev. Claudius Herrick is described as being that of an unusually pure minded, earnest, consistent and effective Christian. He graduated at Yale College in 1798, taught for a year or two at Greenfield, Mass., and in 1802 was ordained pastor of the Congregational Church at Woodbridge, near New Haven. His health failing, however, he withdrew from the more active life of a pastor in 1807, and taking up his residence in New

¹The information here given is taken from the HERRICK GENEALOGY, 1629-1846, by Gen. Jedediah Herrick, bought down to 1885 by Lucius C. Herrick, M. D. Privately printed at Columbus, Ohio, 1885.

Haven next door to Rev. Timothy Dwight, then president of Yale College, opened a school for teaching young ladies the higher college studies. This school he maintained with distinguished success until his death, twenty-three years later. After the first few years, the school was conducted in "his own hired house," which stood on the lot where Battell Chapel and Farnam Hall are at present located—Durfee Hall now standing, too, on a part of what used to be Mr. Herrick's garden. The lists of those who were enrolled in the school from its opening in 1808 include approximately 2,000 names. His son, Rev. Henry Herrick, wrote for the Herrick Genealogy above referred to:

"To make room for the scholars, a partition wall was removed in the second story of the old mansion house, affording room for the seventy pupils that sometimes were gathered there. Here, amid many other advantages, the pupils could enjoy, when specially needed, the ready aid and sympathy of Mrs. Herrick; and here several pupils found a boarding house home. * * * A high tone of moral and religious sentiment prevailed in the school—more than was common in schools generally, even in that day. It had a large proportion of clergymen's daughters, who were charged only half price. Many were Christians before they came there, and many became such while there, in the wonderful revivals of religion with which New Haven, and New England generally was blessed. * * * Many then converted became mothers in Israel, and many were equally useful in single life as Christian teachers. Many became the wives of useful, and not a few of distinguished clergymen and of others of high standing in church or state. Three Episcopal Bishops are marked on the catalogue as having married pupils of the school, viz:—Bishop Wainwright, of New York; Bishop Polk, of Tennessee; and Bishop Smith, of Kentucky. The widow of Roger S. Baldwin, former governor of Connecticut told me: 'Your father talked to us twice a day on religion, saying a few kind, earnest words at noon, and also at the close of the 'afternoon session,'—words, she intimated, that were respectfully listened to by all. Mrs. William E. Dodge, of New York City, converted while a pupil of the school with her sister, who was a Christian before, wrote May 1, 1883: 'I remember with great pleasure the instruction of 'Mr. Herrick. It seemed that he could not rest until he felt assured of 'the salvation of the whole school. I sought and found the Saviour while 'in New Haven.' She writes, too, of a delightful half-hour prayer meeting after the school, held very frequently. Another pupil of his—and one through all her early years acquainted with him—Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Samuel Marvin, pastor of the North Church, New Haven, and wife of J. D. Wickham, D. D., of Manchester, Vt.—gives, in a letter dated February 28, 1884, like testimony in a touching piece she wrote a few days after his death in 1831, in which she refers to his 'Consistency of 'character and his many other excellencies, as not frequently or easily 'attained, and to his disinterested love and perfected piety. No cloud 'during the two weeks of his last sickness obscured his view of divine 'and holy things.'

"His death was caused by the typhus fever, which he caught while visiting a sick Christian brother. * * * He was really, too, and practi-

cally a city pastor at large, and a welcome and acceptable one, so kind and loving were his ways. He neither sought nor received, so far as I know, any reward or compensation for such service, other than the happiness of doing good to all men."

And Prof. A. C. Twining of New Haven wrote for the same book in 1884:

"No one could be observant of the life and character of Rev. Claudius Herrick without feeling that as a servant of Christ he belonged to the very front rank of Christ-like men. From my childhood up to manhood, and to the time of his death, I met him from day to day, and was more familiar with his family than any other, excepting the home of my own parents and our family. I remember Mr. Herrick as the successful pioneer of that system of schools for young ladies from all parts of the country, for which New Haven has acquired a reputation. * * * But his work in the ordinary intercourse and occasions of society and life was even more marked than his educational labors. Useful thoughts, prudent maxims, and moral sentiments, commingled with religious truths, fell from his lips naturally, unobtrusively and effectively."

THEODOSIA BURR.

[No. 394 in the Record of Descent contained in Chapter II.]

THEODOSIA BARTOW BURR, daughter and only child of Aaron Burr, the third vice-president of the United States, holds an interesting place on the pages of history. Her great personal charm, her never doubting belief in and devoted affection for her father, her unswerving loyalty to him throughout the many troubles of his troubled life, and the mystery and sadness that enshrouded her death, all have contributed and will contribute to keep alive through generations yet to come, the tender memory of her name.

Born in Albany June 21, 1783, she was married in New York City at the age of seventeen to Joseph Alston of South Carolina, then twenty-two years of age, a gentleman of large wealth and assured position and a lawyer by profession, although he had never entered into practice.

"At the age of fourteen," writes Mr. Todd, "she became the mistress of her father's mansion at Richmond Hill, and entertained his numerous guests—senators, judges, grave divines and foreign notabilities—with the most charming grace and dignity. At that early age she was her father's friend and counsellor. She wrote letters that displayed a masculine force and directness. She translated grave political treatises from English to French, was familiar with the philosophical and economical writers of her day, and proficient in the Greek, Latin and German tongues, and was, what she is freely admitted to have been, the most charming and accomplished woman of her day."

At once upon her marriage she accompanied her husband to South Carolina, and became the popular mistress of "The Oaks," his patrimonial estate near Charleston. Within a year her son, who became the idol of his parents, was born to her and for the next few years her life seems to have been only brightness and sunshine.

The shadow of the duel with its tragic result and its effect upon the life and reputation of that father whom, notwithstanding all that appeared against him, she honored and revered with a devoted love, began the darkening of her life in 1804. Two years later, in May, 1806, came word that that father was in jail

¹The greater part of this sketch is taken from *THE TRUE AARON BURR*, by Charles Burr Todd, New York: A. S. Barnes & Company, 1902,—to which the writer admiringly acknowledges his indebtedness,—with occasional reference to *THE LIFE AND TIMES OF AARON BURR* by James Parton. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Company, 1898.

in Richmond and about to be tried for his life on the charge of high treason. She proceeded at once to Richmond, arrived a few days before the trial began, remained until it was concluded by the acquittal of her father, spending most of the time in prison with him, and proudly if not defiantly sharing the odium that attached to his name. Extracts from her letters, the most certain evidence of her loyalty and affection, are published by Mr. Todd in the book referred to in the foot-note,¹ and are worthy of a perusal by those who find interest in the life of this remarkable and attractive woman.

During the period of her father's exile she wrote to him letters of womanly cheer and tenderness, and pleaded her father's cause with eminent men to the end that he might return with safety to his native land. In the spring of 1812, he did return, arriving at Boston; but hardly had the news reached her of this long wished for event, when, on the 30th of June, 1812, her boy died, the cherished idol of mother, father and of the returning grandfather. She never recovered from the effects of the shock. Her health for years had been delicate, due possibly to the climate in which she lived, and with the depression that followed her child's death the malady increased and she sank into a listless, apathetic state from which it was difficult to arouse her. She had apprehended death for a number of years, and in 1805 prepared a letter to be given to her husband after her death, which was found among her effects in 1813.

"This letter," says Mr. Todd in reproducing it, "so natural and so characteristic, conveys a better idea of the life and character of this remarkable woman, than could pages of studied description and eulogy. It was intended for the eyes of one alone; but as it has been already published, and as it exhibits its author in a most favorable light, there can be no impropriety in reproducing it here.

"The following is the letter:

Aug. 6, 1805.

Whether it is the effect of extreme debility and disordered nerves, or whether it is really presentiment, the existence of which I have often been told of and always doubted, I cannot tell; but something whispers me that my end approaches. In vain I reason with myself, in vain I occupy my mind and seek to fix my attention on other subjects; there is about me that dreadful heaviness and sinking of the heart, that awful foreboding of which it is impossible to divest myself.

Perhaps I am now standing on the brink of eternity, and ere I plunge in the fearful abyss, I have some few requests to make. I wish your sisters (one of them, it is immaterial which) would select from my clothes certain things which, they will easily perceive, belonged to my mother. These, with whatever lace they find in a large trunk in a garret-room of the Oaks House, added to a little satin-wood box (the largest, and having a lock and key) and a black satin embroidered box with a pin cushion; all these I wish they would put together in one trunk and send them to Frederic Prevost, with the enclosed letter.

Then follow several bequests, after which the letter continues:

To you, my husband, I leave my child, the child of my bosom, who was once a part of myself, and from whom I shall shortly be separated by the cold grave. You love him now, henceforth love him for me also. And oh! my husband, attend to this last prayer of a dotting Mother: Never, never, listen to what any other person tells you of him. Be yourself his judge on all occasions. He has faults; see them and correct them yourself. Desist not an instant from your endeavors to secure his confidence. It is a work which requires as much uniformity of conduct as warmth of affection toward him.

I know, my beloved, that you can perceive what is right on this subject, as on every other. But recollect, these are the last words I can ever utter. It will tranquilize my last moments to have disburdened myself of them. I fear you will scarcely be able to read this scrawl, but I feel hurried and agitated. Death is not welcome to me; I confess it is ever dreaded. You have made me too fond of life. Adieu then, thou kind, thou tender husband. Adieu, friend of my heart. May Heaven prosper you, and may we meet hereafter. Adieu. Perhaps we may never see each other again in this world. You are away. I wished to hold you fast, and prevent you from going, this morning.

But He who is wisdom itself ordains events; we must submit to them. Least of all should I murmur, I on whom so many blessings have been showered, whose days have been numbered by bounties, who have had such a husband, such a child, and such a father. Oh! pardon me, my God, if I regret leaving these. I resign myself. Adieu once more, and for the last time, my beloved. Speak of me often to our son. Let him love the memory of his mother, and let him know how he was loved by her.

Your wife, your fond wife,

THEO."

The illness of the daughter alarmed the returned exile, and in the fall of 1812 the father insisted that she should come North to him; and he sent a friend, a Mr. Green, to accompany her on the journey. In her enfeebled state she could not travel so far by land, and accordingly the party, consisting of Theodosia, her maid, her physician and Mr. Green, sailed from Charleston on a small vessel, the *Patriot*—sometimes described as a schooner and sometimes as a brig—on December 30, 1812. The vessel was never heard of again, and it was commonly supposed that she

foundered off Cape Hatteras in a heavy storm that swept the coast a few days after she had left port.

But forty years later a paragraph appeared in a Texan newspaper that went the rounds of the press of the country, which gave quite a different version of her fate. That paragraph purported to be the confession of a sailor who had then recently died in Texas, and who declared on his death-bed that he was one of the crew of the *Patriot* which sailed from Charleston in December, 1812, and that during the voyage the crew had mutinied, seized the vessel and compelled all officers and passengers to walk the plank.

Mr. Todd quotes an extract from the *Pennsylvania Enquirer* which tends to corroborate the death-bed story of this tragic fate:

"What gives the story additional interest," says the article, "is the fact that the vessel referred to is the one in which Mrs. Theodosia Alston, the beloved daughter of Aaron Burr, took passage for New York, for the purpose of meeting her parent in the darkest days of his existence, and which, never having been heard of, was supposed to have foundered at sea. The dying sailor professed to remember her well, said she was the last who perished, and that he never forgot her look of despair as she took the last step from the fatal plank. On reading this account, I regarded it as fiction; but on conversing with an officer of the navy I was assured of its probable truth, for he stated to me that on one of his passages home some years ago, his vessel brought two pirates in irons who were subsequently executed at Norfolk for more recent offenses, and who, before their execution, confessed that they had been members of the same crew and participated in the murder of Mrs. Alston and her companions. Whatever opinion may be entertained of the father, the memory of the daughter must be revered as one of the loveliest and most excellent of American women; and the revelation of her untimely fate can only serve to invest that memory with a more tender and melancholy interest."

There the matter rested, so far as evidence in corroboration of the story is concerned, for an additional seventeen years—until 1869, when Dr. W. G. Pool, a physician of Elizabeth City, North Carolina, made a discovery while summering with his family at Nag's Head,—a summer resort on the outer barrier of sand which runs along the North Carolina coast about fifty miles north of Cape Hatteras,—which was published in the *Philadelphia Times* of February 20, 1880. The article is printed at length by Mr. Todd, but is too long to be reprinted here. Its substance is as follows:

In the summer of 1869 Dr. Pool was called professionally to attend an elderly woman, a Mrs. Mann, who lived on the sands

about two miles north of Nag's Head. Her gratitude for the cure he effected found expression in her giving to the doctor, or rather to his daughter, who, when the professional relations were over, frequently called with her father at the quaint but humble dwelling, a portrait in oil of a lady, handsome, intelligent and evidently of distinct social poise. The fact that such a portrait was to be found there on the sands amid incongruous surroundings had interested and puzzled Dr. Pool from the commencement of his visits, and he finally obtained from Mrs. Mann her story of the painting. Before her marriage with her first husband, Mr. Tillett, she said, and "while he still was courting her," a pilot-boat, as she described it, came ashore with all sails set, and the rudder fastened, but no one on board. In company with the wreckers, Mr. Tillett boarded her and found in the cabin sundry trunks broken open and the contents scattered over the floor. Mrs. Mann could not remember the year of the wreck, but stated it was very near to the time when "we were fighting the English." Mr. Tillett's share of the spoils were two silk dresses, a vase of wax flowers with a glass globe covering, a shell resembling a nautilus, beautifully carved, and the portrait; and all of these he presented to his future wife. They were all submitted to the inspection of Dr. Pool and his daughter, and in their opinion had evidently belonged to a lady of culture, taste and refinement. Dr. Pool stated that the story was told by Mrs. Mann in a hesitating manner, and he carried away the impression that much remained untold.

The circumstance of the vessel coming ashore at about the time of the sailing of the *Patriot*, coupled with the confession of the dying sailor, suggested to Dr. Pool that the portrait might be one of Theodosia Alston which she was taking to her father; and he had photographs taken of the painting which he sent to artists and to friends of the family. These in most cases, writes Mr. Todd, pronounced the portrait a likeness of Mrs. Alston. Mr. George B. Edwards of New York, a connection of the lady on her mother's side, wrote that his father agreed with him in his belief that it was Aaron Burr's daughter. "She certainly has his eyes and the Edwards nose." The photograph was also shown to Col. John H. Wheeler, the historian of North Carolina, and to his wife who was a daughter of Sully, the portrait painter, and

herself a sculptor of merit; and they both pronounced it a striking likeness of Theodosia.

In 1889 Mr. Todd himself paid a visit to Dr. Pool and was shown the portrait. He says: "It is an oil painting on wood, with gilt frame, about twenty inches in length, and of the school of art in vogue 1800-1810. Familiar with three portraits of Theodosia by different artists, I at once recognized a marked resemblance, although I would hesitate confidently to pronounce it a portrait of that lady; yet the difference was no more than might have resulted from a difference in age."

Hoping to gain corroborating evidence as to the identity of the portrait, he then proceeded to Nag's Head and found that Mrs. Mann had been dead for several years. Two of her sons were found, but they disclaimed ever having seen or heard of the portrait, dresses, vase or shell, and referred him to an older sister, a Mrs. Westcott, who lived on Roanoke Island. Mr. Todd described Mrs. Westcott as a woman of excellent reputation and was favorably impressed by her intelligence and sincerity. She recalled the portrait; but her recollection of her mother's story was that it was found in a bureau or chest of drawers that floated ashore when she was a baby, and she had never seen or heard of the silk dresses, shell or vase. "No one," adds Mr. Todd in conclusion, "who is acquainted with Dr. Pool or his daughter can doubt the truth of their story. Mrs. Mann must have told them what she is said to have told them; but what she did with the articles which they saw in her cottage in 1869, and what the circumstances were which attended her getting them, that she should have hidden them from her children and neighbors through a long life, is one of the many mysteries of these sands that will never be solved."

WILLIAM CONSTABLE PIERREPONT.

[No. 14 in the Record of Descent contained in Chapter III.]

WILLIAM CONSTABLE PIERREPONT was born at what was then known as Chelsea Village, in the City of New York, on October 3, 1803, and died at Pierrepont Manor, Jefferson County, New York, on Sunday evening, December 20, 1885. His parents had moved to Chelsea Village from their residence 62 Greenwich Street, New York, during the prevalence of the yellow fever. When quite young, William was sent to the boarding school of Louis Bançel, a French scholar, which was in Provost Street, now known as Franklin Street. It was a semi-military school and quite well known in its day; and here the boy was thoroughly instructed in French and Spanish and in mathematics, surveying and drawing. He then attended the school of George P. McCulloch, at Morristown, New Jersey, and during his vacations traveled with his father through the extensive tracts of land in the northern part of the state known as the Macomb Purchase.

In 1820, Mr. Pierrepont opened a land office in Jefferson County and subsequently built his residence near to his office, the post-office of which was named *Pierrepont Manor*. He there continued to superintend and direct his father's land-agents in the settlement and management of the property. On June 2, 1830, he married Cornelia Anne Butler, a daughter of Dr. Benjamin Butler of New York, who had removed in 1823 to his landed estates at Oxford, Chenango County, New York; and on the death of his father, in 1838, he was, pursuant to the terms of his father's will, placed in charge of the lands belonging to the estate in Jefferson and Oswego Counties, while the lands of the estate lying in Franklin, St. Lawrence and Lewis Counties, and in the City of Brooklyn, were placed in charge of his brother Henry Evelyn Pierrepont, of Brooklyn. After the estate had been partitioned, Mr. Pierrepont devoted himself to the improvement of the large tract he had inherited. His accuracy in laying out and surveying land was fully recognized, and the maps prepared by him, even at the age of seventy-six, were marvels of accuracy and exquisite finish. His inclination to mathematics found expression in his study of the great Pyramid of

Egypt, and the value of his calculations was acknowledged by Professor Piazzi Smyth, the Astronomer Royal, with whom he corresponded. Mr. Pierrepont was one of the directors of the Rome, Watertown & Ogdensburg Railroad, and was for many years its president; and while deeply interested in public affairs, he was averse to political contests. In 1840, during his absence from home, his fellow citizens nominated and elected him a member of the Legislature. He consented to serve for one term, during which he was instrumental in locating the State Asylum for the Insane at Utica; but ever afterward declined any public office. He was distinguished for his energy and decision of character and for his supreme contempt for everything mercenary. He had a horror of debt and of speculation. In his manners he was unassuming and unostentatious, and in later years, as his hearing became impaired, he was more and more inclined to retirement and to the society of his books.

Mr. Pierrepont was a devoted churchman, active in parish work and in the councils of the Diocese. His relations with Bishop Delancy were most intimate, and when Bishop Huntington succeeded Bishop Delancy, he found the same loyalty and affection on the part of Mr. Pierrepont.

Mr. Pierrepont built and endowed a church in the village near his residence, and two young men who were attracted to this church subsequently became useful and distinguished clergymen. One of these was Rev. Timothy Wardwell, and the other was that well-known apostle to the Indians, the eloquent and spiritual-minded Bishop Whipple of Minnesota. Mr. Pierrepont gave largely to the church in Minnesota and endowed scholarships in the General Theological Seminary in New York City and in Hobart College, Geneva; and he built a church at Canaseraga, as a memorial to his son, William Delancy Pierrepont, who died there in 1863. In 1871, Hobart College conferred upon Mr. Pierrepont the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws, a title which he well deserved.

HENRY EVELYN PIERREPONT.

First of that name.

[No. 17 in the Record of Descent contained in Chapter III.]

HENRY EVELYN PIERREPONT was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., August 8, 1808, and died there March 28, 1888. With his brother William Constable Pierrepont, he attended in his youth a school in New York City conducted by a French émigré, Mons. Louis Bançel, and remained there for seven years, during which time he became proficient in mathematics, French and Spanish, in addition to the studies of the regular curriculum. In 1833-1834 he visited Europe and made an extensive tour through Great Britain and on the continent, being in England during the wild excitement caused by the Reform Bill. As railroads had not yet superseded stage-coaches the intelligent traveler of that day had an opportunity for careful study and observation of *people* and for the gleanings of opinions, that may not so readily be enjoyed by the traveler of today; and Mr. Pierrepont profited largely during his tour, not only from those to whom he took letters of introduction, and in whose homes and among whose friends he proved a welcome visitor, but also from those whom he chanced to meet as fellow travelers.

On his return to this country he was destined to a busy career; and a long life of unobtruding usefulness, helpfulness and success was his portion. His father died in 1838 leaving the property on Brooklyn Heights—comprising nearly sixty acres—laid out on paper in streets and blocks, but only very little developed in point of fact. He also left some 500,000 acres of wild lands in the northern counties of New York State. His two sons, William and Henry, were named in his will as executors and trustees, and while William, who had taken up his residence in 1820 at Pierrepont Manor, in Jefferson County, in order the more readily to look after the lands in that section, continued to care for them as he had previously done, Henry undertook in conjunction with his brother-in-law, Joseph Alfred Perry, also an executor and trustee, the development and sale of the Brooklyn property and of the lesser holdings in Franklin, St. Lawrence and Lewis Counties.

During the life of Mr. Henry E. Pierrepont, Brooklyn had grown from a village to a city of 750,000 inhabitants. It was

incorporated as a city in 1834, and a general system of laying out its streets and squares had become imperative; and Mr. Pierrepont was appointed one of the committee of citizens to which this subject was referred. Anticipating the necessity for such improvement, he had, while abroad, made a careful study of the plans of many of the European cities, particularly of Marseilles and Carlsruhe and of the then newer portions of Edinburgh; and in the plan which he subsequently submitted as a member of the committee, he proposed two principal diagonal avenues to unite distant parts of the city. This plan was approved by the committee, although it failed to overcome the obstacles it subsequently met with; and it seems certainly safe to say, in the light of subsequent developments, that had the plan been carried out, many of the difficulties would never have arisen which have since befallen Brooklyn, both as a city by itself and as a Borough of the Greater New York.

If Mr. Pierrepont had no other claim to the appreciation of the community in which he lived, he would be entitled to its lasting gratitude because of the intelligence and energy with which he devoted himself to the establishment and ornamentation of The Green-Wood Cemetery in Brooklyn. That wonderfully beautiful city of the dead, standing on the Gowanus Hills that overlook the broad expanse of New York Bay, is unrivalled as a cemetery in this country, if not in the world, and is a monument to the skill and to the taste of those who had the direction of it. Aided by the accomplished engineer, Maj. D. B. Douglas, Mr. Pierrepont labored assiduously for five years or more in obtaining the preliminary surveys that were necessary for procuring the lands, and in 1848 effected an organization of the company and secured for it a charter from the Legislature. He was its first vice-president, and upon the retirement within a few years of the first president, Mr. Robert Ray, of New York, became and for many years remained its president.

Much of the beauty and attractiveness of the cemetery was due to the excellent judgment, executive skill and cultivated taste of Mr. Pierrepont's brother-in-law, Joseph Alfred Perry, with whom he worked in the closest harmony. The burials in the cemetery number today upwards of 360,000, and it is a tribute to those who planned and carried through the design of this burial place, that not one cent of profit or return has ever been paid. Unlike many other cemetery companies, The

Green-Wood Cemetery is not a stock company or money-making device, but is a public benevolent institution; and its officers, excepting only the comptroller and those who give their entire time in its employ, serve without salary or other compensation, and its members receive no pecuniary emolument or interest of any kind.

In the earlier days of the ferry service between New York and Brooklyn, Mr. Pierrepont took an active part in organizing and extending that service, and became vice-president of the Union Ferry Company, and chairman of its executive committee, a position which he held for forty-seven years; and in 1886, upon the death of the then incumbent, he succeeded to the presidency.

Notwithstanding his interest in the ferries, he foresaw that Brooklyn's growth and development would be rapidly advanced by the construction of a bridge across the East River between New York and Brooklyn, and he gave active, earnest and intelligent support to the movement which resulted in the construction and opening, in 1882, of the first of the suspension bridges that now span that river.

Other public interests that owe much to his unflagging interest and service were the Brooklyn Hospital and the Long Island Historical Society; and he was trustee during his life of many financial institutions.

Mr. Pierrepont was an earnest, sincere and honored churchman throughout his life. He was a member of the Standing Committee of the Diocese of Long Island from the time of its erection as a diocese until his death; was for more than forty years senior warden of the parish of Grace Church on Brooklyn Heights; was for twenty-three years, at a very real sacrifice of time and means, treasurer of the General Theological Seminary in New York, and carried it through its financial crises; and was always a delegate from his diocese to the General Conventions of the church.

In personal characteristics, Mr. Pierrepont was quiet and unobtrusive, almost to the point of retirement, and was possessed of a dignity, unfailing courtesy and culture that marked him a gentleman of the old school.

On December 1, 1841, he was married to Anna Maria Jay, daughter of Peter Augustus Jay, of New York, and granddaughter of John Jay, the first Chief Justice of the United States.

EDWARD CLAUDIUS HERRICK.

[No. 28 in the Record of Descent contained in Chapter III.]

EDWARD CLAUDIUS HERRICK was the youngest son of Rev. Claudius Herrick, and achieved a wide reputation, not only as a scholar but as librarian and treasurer of Yale College for many years. Prof. T. A. Thacher of Yale wrote for the Herrick Genealogy above referred to, as follows:

"Edward Claudius Herrick hardly needed any external impulses toward the acquisition of knowledge, for nature seemed to have given him a keen appetite for knowledge of every kind. He pursued his studies at school with exhilaration and success until he was interrupted by a chronic inflammation of the eyelids. This protracted malady united with other causes to prevent his receiving a college education. He was not, however, driven far from books, for he became at the age of sixteen years a clerk to the celebrated bookseller, Gen. Hezekiah Howe, in New Haven, to whose business he succeeded in 1835. In 1843 he was appointed librarian of Yale College, to which office was added that of Treasurer of the College in 1852. After holding the two offices conjointly for six years, he resigned the former but continued to perform the duties of the latter until his death in 1862. * * * In General Howe's book store, Mr. Herrick became not only a reader of books but a student. He delighted to find for himself the verifications of truth; and the education of that book store was more to him than a four years' course of study in college was to many an one among his early friends. He had hardly left that place of business when Yale College, in 1838, gave him the degree of Master of Arts—an honor which, by common consent of the authorities of the College and of the scholars who had observed his early career, was well deserved."

Mr. Herrick's interests from an early date centred on subjects connected with natural history, and he contributed in thoughtful articles to scientific journals the results of his untiring studies and investigations in entomology and astronomy.

Prof. Thacher's memorial of him proceeds:

"Mr. Herrick was habitually reserved in the expression of his feelings; but he avowed religious faith and his life is satisfactory testimony to the genuineness of his Christian character. His whole life testifies to his dutifulness and devotion as a son. His father died before he attained his majority, but he always cherished his saintly memory. His mother was the object of his unvarying love and tender care to extreme age; and when at last she died, the man of fifty years mourned for her as a child. Love had lost its most cherished object, and the truth revealed itself that her care had been his comfort, his support even, in all these years of unequalled labor. His own death occurred after a brief illness on June 11, 1862."

A window in Battell Chapel of Yale College has been inscribed to his memory.

HENRY EVELYN PIERREPONT.

Second of that name.

[No. 49 in the Record of Descent contained in Chapter III.]

HENRY EVELYN PIERREPONT (second of that name), was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., December 9, 1845; and he died at his home in Brooklyn, November 4, 1911. He was prepared for college at the Rectory School at Hamden, Connecticut, of which Rev. Charles W. Everest was then head-master, and graduated with the degree of B. A. at Columbia College, New York, in 1867. He took a master's degree in 1870.

For a number of years Mr. Pierrepont was a member of the firm of Pierrepont Brothers, consisting of himself, his brother, John Jay Pierrepont, and Ferdinand N. Massa, which conducted a United States bonded warehouse and stores on the water front below the family residence on Brooklyn Heights; but on the sale of the stores in 1888 he retired from business and devoted himself during the remainder of his life to charitable and philanthropic work and to the care of his property.

He was vice-president and a trustee of the Brooklyn Hospital, and of the Brooklyn Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor, and was a trustee of the Brooklyn City Dispensary; and he was also trustee of a number of financial institutions. He gave close attention to the development of Brooklyn real estate, as well before as after it became a part of the Greater New York, and was widely known as possessing a knowledge and judgment of real estate values in and about both City and Borough, that were conceded to very few, if indeed to any others. His opinions were frequently sought by the court as well as by citizens in preference to those of professional experts.

Mr. Pierrepont's chief interest, however, was in the church; and he gave to the church the best that was in him, and gave it generously, spontaneously and sincerely. He became, as his father had been before him, senior warden of the parish of Grace Church on Brooklyn Heights; was a member of the Standing Committee of the Diocese of Long Island; was a regular delegate to the General Conventions of the church; was trustee of the General Theological Seminary in New York; and for many years gave largely of his time, means and skill as treasurer of the Church Building Fund.

He was a man of sterling worth and integrity and of unusual efficiency and intelligence, and was reserved in manner toward those whom he did not know well. After the death of his wife in 1884 he lived quietly with his books, when not occupied with church work, philanthropies or business.

On December 9, 1869, he married Ellen A. Low, daughter of A. A. Low of Brooklyn, and sister of the late Abbot Augustus Low of Brooklyn, and of Seth Low, of New York. She died on December 30, 1884.

CHAPTER VII.

Gilbert Stuart's Portrait of Washington.

The following memorandum concerning this famous picture was written in 1849 by Mrs. Hezekiah Beers Pierrepont (then 66 years of age) at the request of her family. Mrs. Pierrepont—Anna Maria Constable—was a daughter of William K. Constable and Anna White, of Philadelphia, and was a woman of wonderful charm and intelligence, and of wide social experience. The portrait has descended in the family from generation to generation, and is now the property of Robert Low Pierrepont, Esq., of Columbia Heights, Brooklyn. It is the original of many well known engravings, measures 8 feet by 5 feet, and represents Washington attired in civilian clothes, standing before an arm-chair, a dress-sword resting loosely in his left hand, and his right arm extended with open palm across a table.

The memorandum seems to the writer to be of sufficient interest to the family at large to warrant its reproduction here.

My mother, who was a daughter of Townsend White, a merchant of Philadelphia, was an intimate friend of Miss Dandridge before she became Mrs. Custis; and when the young widow married General Washington, the friendly intercourse was kept up between them.

I remember, when a very little child, seeing Washington at our house in New York, during the sitting of Congress there. I was early taught to love and venerate him. Gouverneur Morris and Robert Morris, the great financier in our revolutionary struggle, were partners in my father's extensive mercantile firm, and each had, in our house in Great Dock Street (now Pearl Street) his sleeping apartments, appropriated to him when he came to New York.

General Hamilton was a valued friend of my father and his legal counsel, and Aaron Burr, who was then in high standing, was also intimate. I well remember all four dining at my father's country seat at Bloomingdale in 1796, and parts of the brilliant conversation I can still recollect; and I can recall the animated countenance and polished manners of my gifted father.

After our return from England in 1795, my father went to Philadelphia and, at the request of his mother, engaged Gilbert Stuart to take his likeness for his family. Gilbert Stuart was at the time of my father's visit (1796) painting a full length portrait of Washington for Mr. Bingham, who presented it to the

Marquis of Lansdown. My father was so much pleased with it that he engaged Stuart to paint one for him at the same time, as the General was giving him sittings. Stuart, who was well acquainted with my father, promised that both pictures should be worked upon alternately, so that both should be originals. Mr. Trott, the artist who painted a miniature of my father (which I have), told me that Stuart had only sketched the hand of the General, and that he held *his own hand* for him to paint from. Mr. Daniel McCormick, who lived in Wall Street and died there in 1834, aged 94, was a friend of Stuart's, and being under obligations to my father used his influence to induce Stuart to bestow very particular care and attention upon the picture which was considered more highly finished, in its details, than was usual for Stuart. My father went twice from New York to Philadelphia in his chariot and four, taking Mr. McCormick with him, to watch the progress of the painting and, to encourage the procrastinating artist. They had invited him to many dinner parties among friends and, by great perseverance, obtained their wishes. Before the picture was sent to New York, Stuart painted a half length from it, which my father presented to his friend General Hamilton. (See *Note A* at the end of this chapter.)

A large party of friends assembled at our house in Broadway, which stood where the Astor House now stands, our neighbors being Colonel Burr, Walter Rutherford (grandfather of Mrs. Peter Augustus Jay), and Richard Harison the eminent lawyer and partner of General Hamilton, to see the picture. "Gentlemen," said my father, "there is the man;" and they responded, "The man himself." Daniel McCormick said he had seen Stuart purchase the Turkey Carpet on which the General stood, and that it was a fac-simile. (See *Note E* at the end of this chapter.)

While my father was in Europe, the Broadway house was rented to Edward Livingston, and Mr. Livingston's sister, the widow of General Montgomery, resided with him. She requested my mother to leave the picture with them to ornament the room until it was convenient to have it removed.

After the death of my father in 1803, the Broadway house was sold to John Jacob Astor. The picture was bequeathed to my

brother, William Constable, who then resided at Schenectady. He was only seventeen years old at the time, and I asked him to let the picture be placed in the drawing-room of our house on Brooklyn Heights.

Years after, in 1812, when my brother wanted money he told me he was going to sell the picture, and was negotiating with the Washington Society in New York. He did not value it and estimate it as I did, and I persuaded my husband to offer the price he asked for it, \$600 (See *Note B.*) Stuart had been paid \$500 for it (See *Note C.*), and the frame cost \$100. My brother transferred it to me, to my great relief. As the frame had become shabby a new one was bought, and was so arranged that in case of fire the canvas could be easily slipped out of the case and saved.

Some years later, in 1826, my husband thinking this picture should belong to the country and not to a private individual, and wanting money himself, wrote to the patroon, Stephen Van Rensselaer, who was a member of the Library Committee, offering the picture to Congress. His offer was not accepted; and Stuart, who at the time was in Washington, was asked to paint a new one. He declined because he was asked to paint at a fixed price. Our picture, to my exceeding joy, was retained. (See *Note D.*)

When General Lafayette visited America in 1824, he came to Brooklyn to call on my mother who was then staying at my house. He was accompanied by his and our old friend, Colonel Nicholas Fish. General Lafayette regarded the picture with great seriousness for a long time, and then said with much feeling, "Yes, that is my noble friend indeed."

Colonel Fish, who had been an aide to General Washington, gave us anecdotes of the war at the time when our house was Washington's headquarters at the battle of Long Island, and pointed out the room in which orders were given by General Washington to cross the ferry and retreat to New York. General Lafayette paid very great and marked attention to my mother, and spoke of my father as a dear friend and "companion in arms." The visit was one of exceeding interest and great excitement to me. I had only that morning returned with my son Henry Evelyn from a visit to my son William, at Pierrepont Manor. We

had endured much fatigue from heat, etc., but all was forgotten when we were greeted by the cheerful voices of our dear children with the news: "General Lafayette will be here in a few moments."

In 1837 a French artist and engraver, named Lozier, brought an introduction from Paris to my husband, and requested permission to copy the head of Washington from our picture. Permission was given him, and he afterwards went to Boston to see Stuart's original head in the Athenaeum. He told us ours was infinitely the best that he would engrave it, and give it the credit in his engraving. He did engrave it in 1839, but gave the credit to the picture at Boston, because the Boston picture, being better known, would give more repute to his copy.

My husband died in 1838, and in 1841, at the request of the Mayor of Hudson, I permitted an artist by the name of Prime, to copy a half-length of our picture for the Common Council room of that City.

In 1845 Mr. Frothingham, who had been a pupil of Stuart's, asked that he might be permitted to make a copy, and I consented. For three months he painted in a room in my house, where I had the picture placed for his convenience. His copy I thought a pretty good one, though he made several alterations,—among others of the Turkey carpet. This struck me forcibly, as he made his of brilliant colours, while I had heard Mr. McCormick say "Stuart has made an exact copy of the original real Turkey."

Mr. Frothingham afterwards made a copy of his copy, in which he made further alterations. That copy was bought by the corporation of the City of Brooklyn, while Mr. Frothingham's copy of my portrait was purchased by Mr. A. A. Low, of Brooklyn, and presented to Salem, the city of his nativity.

NOTE A.

Extract from Mrs. Pierrepont's diary of March 28, 1834:

"Mrs. General Hamilton called. She remembered the portrait of Washington was an original of Stuart's and that my father got Stuart to copy a half-length for General Hamilton."

NOTE B.

Extract from letter of Hez. B. Pierrepont to William Constable, of Constableville, Lewis County, New York:

“Brooklyn, 20th Nov. 1812.

“If the Washington Society do not take the picture, I will keep it at six hundred dollars, your offer, but not for the ornament, as so expensive an article would ill become the present state of my purse, but as a speculation, persuaded that the name and remembrance of Washington will never be less venerated, and that his likeness will not lessen in value.”

NOTE C.

Copy of Gilbert Stuart's bill:

WM. CONSTABLE, Esq., to G. STUART, Dr.,

1796.		
Nov.	To one portrait of said W. Constable Dr.	\$100.
1797		
July	To one-do-of the late President of the United States at full length,	500.
	One-do-half length,	250.
		<hr/>
		Dr. \$850. Dols.

Philadelphia 13th July 1797. Rec'd of Richard Soderstrom, Esq., through the hands of John Vaughan Esq., the above sum in full of all demands against them and the above mentioned Wm. Constable, Esq.

G. STUART.

Dimensions given us by Mr. Stuart.

5 feet and 8 feet.

3-4 4-3

P.S. The price of Mr. Constable's portrait had been agreed upon and was inserted by his agent in the bill. But Mr. Stuart fixed himself the price of the full length and half length, and wrote the prices himself in the bill.

NOTE D.

Copy of letter from H. B. Pierrepont to Hon. Stephen Van Rensselaer, M. C.:

Brooklyn Heights, 10 March 1826.

My dear Sir:—

Observing your motion for the procuring of a portrait of Washington, by an American artist, to be placed in the capitol, it occurred to me as opportune to remind you of the fellow portrait by Stuart to that presented by Mr. Bingham to the Marquis of Lansdown, painted at the same time for Mr. Constable, the history of which, Mr. McCormick tells me, you are well acquainted with, having seen both at Philadelphia while under the hands of Stuart.

I consider the Capitol the proper place for it. Should the committee to whom the subject may be referred be of that opinion, it shall be at the service of the nation at a reasonable consideration.

May I ask of you the favor of making this communication to the proper source, and to suggest, if you please, your knowledge of the portraits at the time of their completion, and of the estimation in which they were held, as the most happy resemblances to the then living venerable original, that had been made.

With great regard, I remain,

Yours, &c.,

HEZ. B. PIERREPONT.

Copy of letter from Hon. Stephen Van Rensselaer to H. B. Pierrepont:

House of Representatives,

March 21st, 1826.

Dear Sir:

I submitted your letter to the committee and I am now authorized to say that the committee have determined to employ Stuart to paint the picture. I stated the merits of your picture to the committee. They think yours may have faded.

Yours sincerely,

S. VAN RENSSELAER.

NOTE E.

Memorandum by Henry Evelyn Pierrepont, son of Hezekiah Beers Pierrepont, March 19, 1832:

Called on Mr. McCormick at his house in Wall Street and had some conversation with him about father's portrait of Washington.

Mr. McCormick said he was very intimate with Mr. Stuart the artist. He met him one day carrying a Turkey rug and asked him what he was going to do with it. Stuart said it was for his studio. As he had the reputation of being careless in the expenditure of his money, he said to him: "Why you extravagant dog, why did you not buy a kidderminster for your studio, it would have answered as well?" Stuart replied, "McCormick, some day you will say I have done right."

Mr. Constable drove Mr. McCormick to Philadelphia to see the portrait when it was reported finished. While McCormick was looking at it, Stuart nudged him with his elbow and said, "Well, McCormick, what do you say of my carpet?" "You have done right," McCormick answered.

From this joke with his friend Mr. Stuart had taken great pains to copy the Turkey rug accurately, and it harmonized admirably with the accessories of the picture.

Mr. McCormick also said that Mrs. Washington, having called at Mr. Stuart's room, exclaimed on seeing this picture: "That is a true likeness."

A later memorandum by Henry Evelyn Pierrepont:

My father was thirty-one years old when Washington died. He remembered his appearance perfectly, as did also my mother and many friends of their own age, who also considered Stuart's portrait a correct and perfect likeness.

In the Spring of 1853 the American Art Union had, in aid of the New York Gallery of Fine Arts, an exhibition of all the portraits of Washington by various artists that could be collected; and my mother consented to have her picture in the exhibition.

Extract from diary of Henry Evelyn Pierrepont, June 13, 1853:

Went to the Washington Exhibition, met there the President of the Art Union, Mr. Cozzens, who introduced me to Dr.

Lewis Marshall of Kentucky, a brother of Chief Justice Marshall, whom he was taking to view the portraits in order to obtain his opinion of their merits. Dr. Marshall was a large and venerable man, walking with a hickory staff as tall as himself, which he held by its upper part, as Abraham is represented. He said he had known my grand-father, William K. Constable.

Mr. Cozzens asked him to examine the various portraits of Washington in the gallery and give his opinion of them.

He said Pine's portrait did not resemble Washington when he knew him; that Wurtmüller's made him look like a Frenchman; that Leitzie's three portraits had eyes too light, and did not look at all like him. He passed the water-color likeness by Robertson, and the crayon portrait likeness by Sharpless, without making any remark about them.

He came at last to my mother's portrait by Stuart, and said, with emphasis, "That is prodigiously like him. It is the best portrait of him I have ever seen. He said he remembered Washington very distinctly indeed from 1796 to 1798, and that his father was a neighbor, schoolmate and friend of Washington's. His father had seven sons and eight daughters, all of whom had married. The sons were all six feet two inches, except himself, and he was five feet eleven and one-quarter inches. He said he was between twenty-five and twenty-six years old when he knew Washington, and that his memory of his appearance was distinct.

I told him I would value his opinion of my mother's picture, and asked him whether he would give me his opinion in writing. He said he would with pleasure, if I would write him a note, which I did; and I called upon him at the Astor House where he was staying and received the following letter:

H. E. PIERREPONT, Esq.,

Dear Sir:

In reply to your polite note I state to you that, in my opinion, the full length painting by Stuart, shown me as the portrait of Gen'l Washington, now the property of your respected ancestor, is the best representation of him I have ever seen. I saw him often and remember him with great vividness.

Yours, etc.,

14th June, 1853.

LEWIS MARSHALL.

The report that was extensively circulated by Rembrandt Peale, that the mouth of Stuart's Washington was distorted by false teeth when painted, is of doubtful accuracy.

Washington's lower lip did project. He was what is termed slightly "whapple-jawed." This is represented in Caracche's bust, which is considered as representing his mouth more correctly than Houdon's. Some years later, as is proved by Washington's letter to the dentist Greenwood, Washington had a set of bad false teeth which he sent back to Greenwood to alter. In his letter to Greenwood, dated December 12, 1798, he writes: "The principal thing you will have to attend to in the alteration you are about to make, is to let the *upper bar fall back from the lower one*, whether the teeth are quite straight or inclining a little in or a little rounding outwards. . . . You will perceive, moreover, that when the edges of the upper and lower teeth are put together, *the upper falls back into the mouth.* . . ."

It is said that the difficulty which artists experience in copying Stuart's portraits arises from the fact that Stuart painted without outline, giving form by light and shade and color.

An engraving rarely represents a portrait fairly, as the engraver first makes a hand copy of the portrait and then makes the engraving from his drawing.

Mrs. Pierpont desired to have an engraving made of her portrait of Washington, and employed the engraver Mr. Hall to make it. He made a drawing with care dividing up the portrait into squares, like a map; but when the outline was made, it showed little resemblance. After color was added it was more like; but the engraved copy was a misrepresentation of the portrait and, unfortunately, being inserted in Henry Tuckerman's history of the portraits of Washington, and also in Irving's quarto edition of the Life of Washington, has given a wrong impression of the original.

INDEX I.

Surname Pierrepont.

Amor	22	Gertrude	25
Anna Constable.....	81, 83	Gervase 19, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 121, 126,	
Anna Jay.....	83	127, 131, 134.	
Anna Maria.....	83, 90	Godfrey	15
Anne	24, 26, 33, 122	Grace	23, 24, 25, 122
Anne Low.....	91, 105	Harriet A.....	59
Baron, of Ardglas, Ireland...	25	Harriet Constable.....	81, 84
Baron, of Harslope, Bucks...	25	Henry 11, 16, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24,	
Baron, of Holme Pierrepont. 17, 23,		25, 26, 34, 119, 122, 125, 126,	
24, 26, 29, 127, 132, 149.		131, 132, 134, 135.	
Caroline	122	Henry Edwards.....	70
Caroline E.....	71	Henry Evelyn 13, 21, 81, 83, 91, 106,	
Caroline Gardner.....	70	120, 125, 128, 157, 162, 175,	
Caroline Theresa.....	81	177, 178, 179, 181, 182, 185,	
Charles Herbert.....	29	189, 190.	
Charles William Sydney.....	29	Henry S.....	59, 70
Clara S.....	70	Hezekiah Beers 7, 59, 81, 158, 159,	
Cornelia Butler.....	82, 89, 91	160, 161, 162, 165, 187, 188,	
Edmund	16, 21	189.	
Edwards	75, 76, 155	Rev. Hezekiah Beers.....	59
Edwards A.....	71	Hugh	15, 16, 20, 131
Eleanor	24	Ingolbrand	15
Ellen Josephine.....	81, 86	James	59, 69, 70
Ellen Low.....	91, 105	James (of Derbyshire) 11, 30, 33, 132,	
Elizabeth	17, 23, 25, 126	133, 134, 141.	
Emma G.....	59	Jane	59
Emily Constable.....	81, 83	Jane Enuma.....	70
Evelyn (female).....	27	John Jay.....	7, 83, 92, 106, 181
Evelyn, Duke of Kingston.. 18, 19,		Jonathan Edwards.....	59, 70, 71
25, 26, 28, 29, 122, 127, 135,		Julia Angel.....	70
139, 145, 152, 155.		Julia Anne.....	59
Evelyn Henry Frederic.....	127	Julia Emily.....	82, 89
Frances 23, 24, 25, 27, 28, 121, 122,		Julia Evelyn.....	81, 85
123, 126, 136.		Julia Jay.....	83
Frances Matilda.....	81, 84	Louis Evelyn.....	71
Francis	16, 17, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26	Margaret	24, 33, 133
George 11, 17, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 30,		Margaretta	76, 77
131, 134.		Maria G.....	70

Maria Theresa	81, 85, 103	Samuel	25, 26
Martha	33	Samuel Duryea	106
Mary	19, 23, 24, 27, 33, 135, 136	Sarah Evelyn	82, 89
Mary Devereux	82	Seth Low	91, 106
Mary L.	71	Sibylla	16
Mary L.	70	Sidney William Herbert	29
Mary Montague	81	Simon	16, 20, 119, 120
Mary Rutherford	83, 91, 106	William 11, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 30, 126, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 155.	
Robert 11, 15, 16, 17, 18, 20, 21, 23, 24, 25, 26, 30, 119, 122, 126, 131, 132, 133, 134.		William Augustus	83
Robert Devereux	82	William Constable 81, 82, 91, 162, 175, 176, 177, 185.	
Robert Fulton	81	William DeLancey	83, 176
Robert Low	91, 106, 183		
Rutherford Stuyvesant	91, 106		

INDEX II.

Surname Pierpont.

Abby	45, 64	Giles	39, 50, 66
Abigail	36, 39	Hannah 39, 43, 48, 49, 57, 78, 81, 158	
Agnes	60	Henry	81, 158
Alphonsa	60	Henry V.....	65
Andrew	64	Hester M.....	65
Anne Sherman.....	44, 58	Hezekiah ..1, 7, 30, 37, 39, 42, 50, 78	
Annie E.....	74	Hezekiah Beers....44, 59, 78, 81, 158	
Benjamin 34, 37, 39, 43, 49, 57, 134, 154.		Isaac	50
Betsy	57	Jacob	78
Caroline	64, 74	James 29, 33, 35, 36, 38, 39, 43, 44, 45, 48, 49, 60, 63, 74, 128, 134, 136, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 155, 156.	
Caroline Augusta.....	63, 74	Rev. James 1, 7, 29, 30, 34, 35, 36, 37, 78, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 156, 157.	
Caroline S.....	65	James Becker.....	61
Charles	46, 56, 64, 65	James Harvey.....	57
Charlotte	57	James Morris.....	45, 64
Daniel	48	Jesse Evelyn.....	60
David	38, 45, 64	Joel	50
David A.....	64	John (first of the family in America) 11, 33, 34, 132, 133, 134, 135 141.	
Dorothy	39	John 34, 37, 43, 45, 46, 49, 56, 57, 61, 63, 65, 74, 78, 128, 134, 135, 140, 141, 142, 143, 153, 156, 157.	
Ebenezer 34, 37, 43, 56, 134, 135, 140		John Austen	60
Edward	38, 45, 64	Jonathan	35, 37
Edwin Finn.....	61	Joseph .. 34, 37, 38, 39, 43, 48, 57, 134	
Eli	48	Joseph Collins.....	61
Elinda	49	Julia	45, 62, 64
Elizabeth	44, 45, 48, 57, 61, 63	Julia E.....	65
Esther	45, 62	Juliet	63, 74
Evelyn 38, 44, 45, 59, 64, 74, 150, 153 154, 155.		Laura	45, 62
Experience	34	Laura E.....	46, 65
Ezra	48		
Frances	45, 60, 61		
Frances A.....	64, 74		
Frances Edwards.....	44, 60		
Frances R.....	61		
Frederick	60		
Frederick Lorenzo.....	60		
Frederick Wolcott.....	44, 60		
George	63, 64		

Leonard	45	Russell	48
Lorenzo	44	Sally	57, 78
Lucius L.....	65	Sally Cushing.....	57
Lucy	48, 57	Salva M.....	65
Lydia	48	Samuel	36, 37, 39, 43, 47, 48
Mary. .37, 39, 49, 57, 74, 78, 82, 158		Sarah ..33, 35, 37, 39, 40, 42, 134, 158	
Mary A.....	65	Sarah A.....	65
Mary E.....	63	Sarah B.....	45, 46
Mary L.....	73	Sherman	45, 63
Melitable	48	S. Nelson.....	65
Minerva	63, 73	Sophia H.....	44, 57
Munson Edwards.....	66, 75	Susan	64
Nancy	45, 61	Thankful	34
Nathan Beers.....	81	Theodore	48
Nathaniel	43, 57	Thomas	35, 38, 49
Nellie	65	Virginia	60
Ogden E.....	64	Warren	45, 64
Oliver A.....	65	William....	38, 43, 44, 46, 57, 59, 65
Philemon	49	William Alston.....	63, 73
Philena	44, 58	William Henry.....	61
Robert 33, 34, 38, 43, 44, 45, 64, 65, 132, 134, 153, 154.		Zerah	50

INDEX III.

Surnames other than Pierrepont or Pierpont.

<p>Abbot, Gertrude Louise..... 90, 91 John Dearborn..... 90, 91 Ackerman, Emma A..... 61 Alsop, Abigail..... 52 Alston, Aaron Burr..... 76 Joseph 76, 169 Theodosia Burr..... 172, 173 Anderson, Col. James..... 161 Andre, John..... 157 Andrews, Abigail..... 46 Anjou, Count of..... 21 Anne, Queen..... 19, 26, 122, 135 Annesley, Cecily..... 21 Arnold, Benedict..... 56, 157 Mary A..... 71 Arthur, President 160 Astor, John Jacob..... 184 Atkins, Lucy..... 46 Atsatt, Sarah..... 60 Austen, Mrs..... 59 Avery, Hannah Dolbeare.... 82 Babbington, Elizabeth..... 22 Sir Anthony..... 22 Babcock, Charles Henry Phelps 95 Edith 95 Bacon, Dr..... 35 Bailey, Miss..... 37 Baldwin, Roger S..... 167 Ball, Lydia..... 78 Ballard, Mercy..... 53 Bancel, Louis..... 175, 178 Bancroft, _____ 65 David P..... 65 Jane 65 Laura 65 Barnard, Ethel M..... 111 John Fiske..... 111 Barnes, Ella S..... 71 Bartlett, Mary Elizabeth.... 90, 91</p>	<p>Bartow, Edgar John..... 84 Evelyn Pierrepont... 84, 94 Frances Pierrepont.. 94 Harriette Emma..... 84, 93 Pierrepont 84, 93 Theodosia 66, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174. Theodosius 66 William Edgar..... 94 Barrett, _____ 74 Bassett, Lydia..... 48 Bates, _____ 58 Bath, Earl of..... 146 Bayning, Anne..... 26 Cecilia 24 Viscount 24 Baynton, Rachel 19, 28 Thomas 19, 28 Beaumont, Francis..... 132 Becker, Eliza 60 Beckwith, Edwards Pierre- pont 77 Leonard Forbes.... 77 Marguerite 77 Mary Pierrepont... 77 Sidney Forbes..... 77 Beers, Isaac..... 158, 159 Nathan 78, 157 Sarah 78, 157 Belcher, Gov..... 51, 142 Benedict, Mary Gray..... 103 Nathan Dow..... 103 Bentinck, Lady Isabella.... 19, 27 Betts, Frederic Joel..... 103 Sarah Elyot..... 103 Bicknell, Edith Evelyn..... 95 Eleanor Franklin... 95 Emmeline Inglis.... 85 Eugene Pintard.... 85, 95 Evelyn Montague... 85</p>
---	---

Fannie Constable....	94, 108	Board , Edmund Kingsland...	102
George Augustus....	72, 94	Mary E.....	102
Henry Pierrepont...	85	Boardman , Arthur E.....	74
Joseph Inglis.....	85, 103	Frances Virginia....	114
Josephine Theresa	85, 94, 103	Frederick M.....	74
Maria Theresa Pierre-		George L.....	74
pont	85	Henry H.....	74
Mary Isabel	85	J. M.....	74
Pierrepont Constable.	85	Juliet M.....	74
Theresa Pierrepont.	94, 108	Maria T.....	74
William Alfred Perry	85	Mellicent P.....	74
Bigsby , Dr.....	121, 122	Bond , _____	58
Bingham , Mr.....	183, 188	Bowen , Eliza.....	66
Bishop , Abraham.....	88	Elizabeth Plummer..	114
Stella Law.....	88	Henry Elliott.....	114
Blake , Adelaide.....	113	John	66
Alida Gouverneur...102,	113	Bradford , William.....	132
Anson Stiles.....101,	112	Bradley , Eliza P.....	72
Charles Thompson... 87,	100	Ezra C.....	72
Edward	101	George	72
Edward Foster.....	88	Loraine	58
Edwin Tyler.....101,	112	Brainard , Rev. David.....	42
Eli Whitney 87, 88, 101,	102	Brand , Thomas.....	122
Eliza Maria..... 88,	102	Bray , Elizabeth.....	25
Eliza Seeley.....101,	112	Thomas	25
Elizabeth Kingsley... 113		Brayton , Cynthia Jervis....	104
Eunice Putnam..... 113		Breck , Nathaniel.....	38
Frances Louisa..... 88,	101	Sarah	38
George Augustus.... 88		Breed , John McLarch.....	68
Henrietta Mac Whor-		Susan	68
ter	101	Brewster , Elder.....	132
Henrietta Whitney.. 87,	100	Brigham , Mary Brooks....	105
Henry Kingsley.... 113		Bristol , Earl of.....146, 147.	152
Henry Taylor...87, 101,	128	Countess of.....	43
Henry William....101,	112	William	56
James Kingsley.101, 113,	128	Brockett , Abel.....	49
James Pierpont..... 88,	113	Chauncey	49
Jane	101	Giles	49
Mary Elizabeth..... 87,	100	Hannah	49
Robert Pierpont.... 87,	101	Hezekiah	49
Walter Whitney.... 101		Jesse	50
Blakeslee , Olive.....	64	Lucy	49
Polly	64	Lydia	49
Sarah	49	Lyman	49
Blackmoore , Sir Richard....	138	Mary	50
Blinn , Elizabeth Erwin.....	113	Peter	49
		Richard	49
		Timothy	49

Brooke , Lord	26	Carter , Eleanor Alicia.....	112
Brooks , Adra	115	Cartwright , Fulke.....	23
Albert Sydney	115	Caton , Miss.....	125
Mary Elizabeth.....	115	Cavendish , Sir Charles.....	17
Brown , Anita Belle.....	109	Frances	17, 23
Donald Stone.....	108	Henry	24
Edward Herrick....	97, 108	Sir William.....	17, 23, 126
Gilbert Hale.....	108	Centre , Electra.....	52
Gordon Denny.....	108	Chamberlin , William N....	63
Grace Isabel.....	97	Chapin , Rev. Calvin.....	55
Henry Champion....	97, 109	Chaplin , Benjamin.....	53
Herrick Crosby.....	108	Charlemagne	131
John	35	Charles I 17, 18, 23, 26, 121, 122, 125,	
Ralph Pierpont.....	108	132, 137.	
Thaddeus Howe.....	97	Charles II	18, 135
Brunnow , Rudolph E.....	77	Chauncey , Elihu.....	107
Bull , Adeline.....	68	Nathalie Elisabeth...	107
Henry	68	Chaworth , Miss.....	122
Jesse J.....	68	Mr.	122
Bunnel , Olive.....	61	Cheyne , Lord.....	25
Burden , John.....	17, 22	Childs , Sir Caesar.....	136
Margaret	17, 22	Chudleigh , Elizabeth 43, 124, 146,	
Burgess , Mr.....	122	147, 148, 150, 151, 152, 153,	
Burr , Aaron 51, 66, 67, 169, 172, 173		154.	
183, 184.		Col. Thomas.....	146
Rev. Aaron.....	40, 41, 51	Clapp , Mary.....	52
Sarah	51	Clare , Earl of.....	25
Theodosia 76, 169, 170, 171,		Clarkson , Mary Rutherford.	83
172, 173, 174.		Cleaver , James Jarvis.....	120, 121
Bushnell , Dotha.....	100	Codrington , Mary.....	88
Eliza Skinner.....	100, 111	William	88
George	100	Coggeshall , Mr.....	45
George Ensign.....	100, 110	Collins , Charles.....	44, 45
Mary Elizabeth.....	111, 115	Elizabeth	45
Mary Pierrepont....	100, 111	Lois	44
Bute , Earl of.....	28	Rhoda	44, 151
Butler , Cornelia Anne... 82, 91, 175		Colt , Amy.....	54
Benjamin	82, 175	Constable , Anna Maria.81, 161, 183	
Butterick , Eliza King.....	113	Casimir	85, 95
Buzzell , Sarah.....	111	Elizabeth Cook.....	95
Byron , Lord.....	122	Henry Pierrepont...	86
Calvin , ———	65	James	85, 95
Campbell , Augustus Scott..	116	Jane	95
Helen	116	John	85, 86
Canterbury , Archbishop....	149	John Pierrepont	95
Carson , George Van Byck-		William	95, 185, 187
man	112		
Harriet Whitney....	112		

William Kerin 81, 161, 162, 183, 188, 189, 190.		Deincourt , Edmund, Baron..	21
Cook , James Hendshaw....	95	Maude	21
Lizzie Wilhelm.....	95	DeLancey , Bishop.....	177
Phebe	87	de Manvers , Annora.....	16, 20
Cooper , William.....	35	Lionel	16
Cowen , Mellicent.....	74	Sir Michael.....	16, 20
Cozzens , ———	189, 190	de Monceaux , Waleran....	16
Craigne , Ida Florence.....	105	Denbigh , Basil, Earl of....	19, 27
Cromwell , Oliver.....	133	Derby , Earl of.....	24
Crossman , Lucy.....	45	de Rham , Charles.....	92
Cruger , Henry.....	121	Elsie	92
Cumberland , Duke of.....	19	Devonshire , Duke of.....	17, 23
Cunnabell , Martha.....	38	de Warren , Earl of.....	15, 21
Currier , ———	58	Isabel	21
Cushing , John.....	43	William	119
Sarah	43	DeWitt , Margaret.....	52
Custis , Mrs.....	183	Dexter , Prof.....	153
Dacres family.....	119	Dibble , Maria Cushman....	69, 70
Dandridge , Martha.....	183	Dickerman , Eunice.....	98
Darby , John.....	72	Dickinson , Rev. Jonathan..	51
Julia	72	Dixwell , Mr.....	137, 138
Darcy , Elizabeth.....	26	Dodge , Mrs. William E.....	167
Sir Thomas.....	26	Dorchester , Marquis of 18, 19, 24, 25, 26, 34, 122, 126, 127, 132, 134, 136, 137.	
Dartmouth , Earl of... 150, 151, 152		Douglas , Maj. D. B.....	178
Davenport , Abigail.....	36	Dow , Ellen Almira.....	91
Augusta	58	Duffield , Margaretta.....	76
Henrietta	58	Dummer , Jeremiah 136, 137, 139, 140, 141, 142.	
Hezekiah	58	Dutache , Capt.....	159
James P.....	58	Dwight , Cecil.....	52
John	58	Elizabeth	52, 67, 68
Nancy	58	Erastus	52
Paulina	58	Fidelia	52, 54
Samuel	58	Henry Edwin.....	52
Davis , Elizabeth.....	95	James	67
Joseph	43	Jonah	54
Moses	43	Jonathan Edwards..	52
Davy , Sir John.....	138	Mary	52
Day , Annie.....	112	Maurice William....	52
DeBevoise , Robert.....	161	Nathaniel	52
de Castro , Alfred.....	106	Sarah	52
Nathalie Leon.....	106	Serenio	40
Decker , Emma.....	104	Serenio Edwards....	52
Peter	104		
de Heriz , Sir John.....	16, 21		
Sarah	16, 21		

Theodore	52	Ellis , William Smith.....	119
Timothy 36, 51, 52, 53, 67, 68, 167.		Empson , Anne.....	17, 22
Eastman , Lois.....	54	Sir Richard.....	17, 22
Peter	39	Erskine , John.....	27
Eaton , John.....	133, 134	Etheridge , Hugh Pierrepont	104
Martha	133	John Burt.....	103
William	33, 133	John Pierrepont....	103
Edick , Jane Ann.....	98	Sarah Harrington...	104
Edward I	20	William Hill.....	104
Edward III	119, 120	Evans , Sir Stephen.....	136
Edward VI	131	Everest , Rev. Chas. W.....	181
Edward , Prince of Wales 16, 17, 148		Eyrick , Thomas.....	166
Edwards , Anna.....	54	Farr , Ella Boardman.....	114
Edward	53	Lincoln Tibbals....	114
Elizabeth	42, 54	Farrar , Samuel.....	53
Esther	42, 51	Fellows , William.....	35
Eunice	42, 54	Ferris , Cynthia.....	77
George B.....	173	Hiram	77
Henrietta Frances...	56	Fielding , Henry.....	27
Henry Alfred Pier- pont	56	Mary	19, 27, 135
Henry Waggaman...	56	William	19, 27
Horace	56	Fish , Col. Nicholas.....	185
Jerusha	42, 55	Fitz Williams , Margaret... 16, 21	
Jonathan 35, 40, 42, 51, 53, 55, 151.		Sir Thomas.....	21
Jonathan Walters...	55	Sir William.....	16, 21
John Stark.....	56	Flanders , Helen Maria....	106
Lucy	42, 52	Fletcher , Elizabeth.....	92
Mary ...42, 51, 54, 55, 56		Foster , Allen Evarts.....	94
Mary Ogden.....	53	Caroline Hooker....	82
Moses Ogden.....	56	Edward William....	82, 89
Phebe	53	Eleazer	82
Pierpont	42, 56	Eleazer Kingsbury 82, 88, 103, 115.	
Richard	53	Elizabeth Pierrepont	114
Rhoda	54	Emma Harris.....	103, 115
Robert Burr.....	54	Esther Post.....	87
Robert Ogden.....	53	Frederic Betts.....	103
Sally	56	Harriet Smith.....	82
Sarah	42, 50, 53	Henry Pierrepont...	89
Susan	56	James	87
Susannah	42, 54, 55	Jane Newell.....	82
Timothy	40, 42, 53	Jerusha	166
William	53	John Pierrepont Codrington	
Elizabeth , Queen.....	132	89, 94, 103, 128, 157.	
		Mrs John P. C.....	156
		Josephine Bicknell...	94

- Louise Holbrook...103, 114
 Margaret Codrington 94, 107
 Margaret Frazer.... 89
 Marion 114
 Mary Anne..... 82
 Mary Benedict...103, 115
 Mary Pierpont.... 89
 Mary Thomasina... 83
 May Husted..... 103
 Pierpont Beers 82, 88, 102
 114.
 Robert Eugene..... 115
 Stella 102
 William Edward 88, 94, 103
 William Law.....88, 102
Fox, Right Hon'ble..... 19
Franke, Frances..... 16, 21
 William 16, 21
Franklin, Cornelia Fulton... 95
French, James..... 61
Frink, Emma Constance.... 92
 Samuel Edgar..... 92
Frisbie, Sophronia..... 59
Frost, Elizabeth..... 47
Frothingham, ——— .. 186
Fulton, Robert.....160, 161
Ferguson, Mary..... 60

Gamble, Mary..... 94
Gardner, Lydia..... 70
Geiger, Anna..... 104
George I...... 19, 27
George II......146, 149
Gilbert, Charles Henry.... 108
 Elsie Louise..... 108
Glover, Deborah 56
Goddard, Robert Hale Ives. 116
Godwin, Annie..... 106
 Earl 119
Goettelmann, Anna Sybella
 Christina 99
Goodsell, Alfred..... 68
 Alfred C..... 57, 68
 Almira 68
 Ann 69
 Charlotte A..... 57, 69
 Evelyn 69
 Evelyn Pierpont.... 57, 69
 Frances 69
 Frances A..... 58
 George 69
 George W..... 58, 69
 Georgiana 69
 Grace Davenport.... 69
 Jacob 57
 James 69
 James H..... 58, 69
 Jeannette 69
 John D..... 58, 69
 Josephine 69
 Louisa H..... 57, 68
 Mary 69
 Ruanah 69
 Samuel 68
 Samuel M..... 57
 Sarah 68
 Sarah M..... 58
 Willis 68
 Willis J..... 58, 69
Gore, Sarah..... 38
Gould, Anna Montague.... 93
 Emily Pierpont.... 93
 Frederick Seabury.. 92
 George 97
 James Henry..... 92
Gower, Earl of..... 27
 John 27
Granger, ——— 57
Grant, President..... 75
Green, Mr..... 46, 171
 Alice Maud..... 92
 Frederick 92
Greenwood, ——— 191
Greville, Jane..... 26
 Robert 26
Gridley, Hannah..... 56
Griffin, Allavisa..... 53
Gundrada 119

Hadley, Arthur T..... 68
Haggin, Edith..... 107
Haigh, Sarah..... 53

- | | | | |
|--------------------------------------|----------|--|----------|
| Hale , Sarah Louise..... | 108 | Austin | 100 |
| William | 52 | Rev. Claudius 81, 166, 167, | |
| Halifax , Marquis of..... | 25 | 168, | |
| Hall , _____ | 191 | Charles Claudius.... | 87, 97 |
| Hamilton , _____ | 38 | Earl Pierrepont.... | 109 |
| Abbie Josephs..... | 116 | Edward Claudius 81, 98, 180 | |
| Alexander 47, 66, 183, 184, | | Edward Linus..... | 110 |
| 186. | | Edward Pierpont 87, 97, 98 | |
| Capt. | 125 | Edwin Crocker..... | 99 |
| Mrs. Gen'l..... | 186 | Ellen Elizabeth..... | 98 |
| Hamlin , Mary..... | 39 | Esther Pierrepont... | 100 |
| Hammett , Abraham..... | 34 | Ethel | 98, 110 |
| Hamper , Mr..... | 119 | Eunice | 166 |
| Harison , Richard..... | 184 | Frank Howard..... | 99 |
| Harland , Marion..... | 67 | George Lucius....87, 98, 99 | |
| Harris , Elizabeth..... | 24 | Henry.....81, 86, 166, 167 | |
| Emma Ewing..... | 103 | Henry Dutton..... | 86 |
| Sir Thomas..... | 24 | Henry Foster..... | 87, 100 |
| Harrison , _____ | 64 | Henry Frederick.... | 99 |
| Hastings , Hugh..... | 17, 21 | James | 166 |
| Hayes , Julia A..... | 97 | James Claudius..... | 87 |
| Haynes , Rev. Joseph..... | 36 | James Pierpont..... | 98, 110 |
| Sarah | 36 | Jedediah | 166 |
| Hazard , Barclay..... | 113 | John Austin..... | 100, 110 |
| Elizabeth | 111, 116 | John Claudius....87, 99, 100 | |
| Margaret | 111, 116 | John Pierrepont.... | 81, 87 |
| Mary Bushnell..... | 111 | Julia Anna..... | 97, 100 |
| Rowland | 111, 110 | Lewis | 87 |
| Rowland Gibson.... | 111 | Louisa Phebe..... | 87 |
| Thomas Pierrepont.. | 111 | Lucius C..... | 166 |
| Healy , Edith Amelia..... | 109 | Lydia Worthington.. | 87, 97 |
| Edwin Fuller..... | 109 | Mabel | 97, 109 |
| Heard , Abigail Thompson... | 102 | Martha | 166 |
| Hecker , Elizabeth Bicknell.. | 108 | Mary Ann..... | 100 |
| John McKeon..... | 108 | Mehetable | 166 |
| Hemingway , Rev. Jacob.... | 78, 156 | Nathan | 166 |
| Lydia | 78 | Pierrepont Foster... | 97, 109 |
| Henry I | 16 | Sarah Maria..... | 87 |
| Henry II | 21 | Selden | 166 |
| Henry III | 16 | Selden Foster..... | 90 |
| Herrick , Agnes Linda..... | 98 | Seymour Morton.... | 98 |
| Amy Cordelia..... | 98 | William | 166 |
| Anita Louise..... | 100 | William Worthing- | |
| Anna Bertha..... | 99 | ton | 98, 110 |
| Anna Caroline..... | 87, 98 | William Wright.... | 87, 90 |
| Arthur Walter..... | 99 | Hervey , Augustus J. 146, 147, 148, | |
| | | 152. | |

Hewitt , ———	71	Edward Swift	72
Higgins , Hannah	54	Edwin	62, 72
Hill , Mary Pierrepont	89, 103	Dr. Ezra	61
Thomas	133, 134	George Pierpont	72
William Hawkins	89	Henry Pierpont	72
William Pierrepont	89	Jane	62
Hilton , Anne	43	John	62, 72
Holiman , William	58	Mary	62
Holland , Capt.	138	Mary Adeline	72
Earl of	18	Pierpont	62, 72
Holles , Gilbert	25	Ives , Noah	39
Holmes , Adra Virgilia	111	Jagger , Mary Wells	100
Isaac Virgilius	111	James II.	135
Hooker , Rev. Asabel	53	Janes , Eliza	58
Edward	7, 47	Elizabeth	58
Margaret Huntington	7	Frances	58
Mary	36, 138, 156	Mary	58
Samuel	36	Richard	58
Thomas	138	Jay , Anna Maria	83, 179
Hopkins , Dr.	42	John	179
Hosken , Clifford James		Peter Augustus	83, 179
Wheeler	115	Mrs. Peter Augustus	184
Houghton , Baron	25	Jenks , Scott	159
Howell , Julia	109	Jessup , Mary Frances	110
Katharine Herrick	109	Jewett , Charles Henry	112
Mabel Louise	109	Ida	112
William Edward	109	Johnson , Dr.	150
Howe , Gen'l Hezekiah	180	Elizabeth Annah	113
Howlett , Thomas	35	Samuel	46
Hoyt , James J.	55	Samuel W.	113
N. G.	59	Samuel William	56
Huggins , Henry T.	88	Jones , Isaac	25
Hull , Mary Adelaide	112	Mary	25
Hungerford , Linus Watson	110	Sophia Ann	93
Minnie Treat	110	Judd , Garwood	73
Hunt , Robert	55	Jumel , Stephen	66, 67
Huntington , Bishop	177	Keefer , Julia Boswell	111
Mary	47	Kellogg , ———	65
Hunting , Edward Payson	110	N.	59
Nancy Ann	110	Kelly , Phebe	66
Hurst , Mary	94	Thomas, Earl of	23
William Decatur	94	Keyes , Mary	54
Ingersoll , Aaron	50	King , Amelia Jane	109
David	50	Sarah Smith	88
Isham , Caroline	62, 72	Kingston , Countess of	126

Duchess of 43, 122, 124, 153, 154.		Lounsbery , Edith.....	107
Duke of 11, 19, 20, 27, 28, 29, 30, 37, 121, 123, 124, 127, 131, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 154, 155.		Richard Purdy.....	107
Earl of 11, 17, 18, 23, 24, 25, 26, 33, 122, 127, 132, 135.		Low , Abbot Augustus.....	182
Klaugus , Wilhelmina.....	109	Abiel Abbot.....	91, 182, 186
Ladd , Abigail.....	89	Ellen Amira.....	91, 182
Lafayette , Gen'l.....	185, 186	Seth	182
Lancaster , Duke of.....	16	Lozier , ———	186
Langdon , David.....	64	Ludington , Sarah.....	68
Elizabeth	64	Luquer , Ellen Pierrepont....	105
James S.....	64	Evelyn Pierpont....	105
John	63	Lea McIlvaine.....	105
Sarah	64	Lea Shippen.....	105
Timothy	63	Thatcher Paine....	105
Langford , Ellen.....	16, 21	Lyman , Cynthia.....	52
Sir Nicholas.....	16, 21	Lynch , Eliza Isabel.....	95
Lansdown , Marquis of.....	184, 188	John Finis.....	95
Laselle , Frances Sarah.....	60	Lynde , Elizabeth Arthur....	88
Henry Edwards....	60	John Hart.....	88
James Elias.....	60	Sarah	34, 35
Lydia Robinson....	60	Lyon , Elizabeth.....	55
Luther R.....	60	Mac Whorter , Alexander...	100
Mary Augusta.....	60	Mallory , Ruanah.....	69
Mary Goodrich.....	60	Mann , Mrs.....	172, 173, 174
Law , Betsy.....	88	Manners , Sir George.....	23
Leffingwell , William.....	159	John	24
Leffingwell & Pierrepont ..	159, 160	Sir John.....	23, 24
Le Moyne , Edith.....	105	Manvers , Dowager Duchess	
McPherson	105	of	120
Lent , Mary.....	95	Earl 29, 121, 123, 131, 154, 155.	
Leoboldti , Capt. Jacob.....	94	Lady	123, 124
Sarah	94	Sir Michael.....	131
Lewis , John Ray.....	77	Marks , Edward.....	62
Lincoln , Abraham.....	75	Edward J.	7, 63
Bishop of.....	16	Edwina Pierrepont..	62
Livingston , Edward.....	184	Marr , Earl of.....	27, 136
Philip	161	Marshall , Chief Justice....	190
Loewenguth , Mathilde Eliza- beth	91	Dr. Lewis.....	190
Lord , Mary Sheldon.....	63	Martin , Elias Gilbert.....	61
		Marvin , Elizabeth.....	167
		Samuel	167
		Massa , Ferdinand N.....	181
		Mather , Charles Wellesley..	105
		John N.....	46
		Maud	105
		Mathewson , Albert McClel- lan	102

- Maul**, Mrs. 120, 122, 123
McCormick, Daniel 184, 186, 188, 189
McCoy, Anne M. 61
 Emmeline 61
 Evelyn Pierpont. 61
 William M. 61
McCulloch, George P. 175
McDowell, Margaret Cantey 96
Medows, Charles 29, 127, 131, 153,
 154.
 Evelyn 152
 Lady 19
 Mrs. 154
 Sir Philip 19, 28, 121, 122,
 123
Melton, Sir John. 16, 21
 Thomasin 16, 21
Merrill, Dotha. 111
 George Bushnell. 111
 George Spencer. 111
 Robert Taylor. 111
Miller, Charles Addison. 104
 Cornelia Augusta. 88
 Elizabeth 88
 Lydia 56
 Robert 88
 Theodora 104
Minor, Anna Pierrepont. 86
 Charles Lancelot. 86, 96
 Elizabeth Davis. 96
 Ellen Josephine. 96
 Helen Willis. 86, 96
 James Monroe. 86
 John 97
 Katharine Berkeley. 86
 Lucy Landon. 86, 97
 Margaret Cantey Ven-
 able 97
 Mary McDowell Ven-
 able 97
 Mary Montague. 86
 Pierrepont 86, 95
 Virginia Carter. 86
Moffat, Abbot Low. 106
 Elizabeth Barclay. 106
 Jay Pierrepont. 3, 106
 R. Burnham. 1, 106
Montagu, Capt. 143
 Edward Wortley 19, 27, 28,
 135, 136.
 George 148
 Lady Mary 27, 135, 143, 146
 Sidney Wortley 19, 27
Montague, Viscount. 25
Montboucher, Sir George. 21
 Joan 21
Montgomery, Gen'l. 184
Morgan, John Pierpont. 74
 Julia P. 74
 Junius S. 74
 Junius Spencer. 74
 Sarah Spencer. 74
 Theophilus 78, 156
Morris, Gouverneur. 183
 Lewis Richard. 52
 Louisa 56
 Robert 183
Mulloy, Edward. 59
 Mary 59
Murray, Anne. 26
 Henry 26
Ness, Wilhelmina Henrietta
 Helena 109
 Jacob M. 109
Nettleton, ——— 69
Newark, Countess of. 127
 Viscount 17, 23, 26, 29, 127,
 132.
Newberry, Abigail. 46
Newcastle, Earl of. 24
 Duke of. 24, 123
 Marquis of. 17, 24
New Haven, Viscount. 25
Newman, Henry. 142
Nichols, Dorothy Winslow. 99
 Hannah 78
 John Thomas. 98
 Pierrepont 98
Nicholson, Col. 136
Nicoll, Elizabeth Deal. 88
Noyes, Charles Albert. 115

Eugenia Louise.....	115	Perry, Anna Maria.....	84
Rev. Joseph.....	36	Bertha Constance... 92, 107	
Norfolk, Duke of.....	123	Charles Montague... 84, 92	
Northumberland, Earl of... 18		Emily Frances	84
O'Brien, Edward J.....	82	Fannie	84
Eliza Maria..... 82, 87		Frederick Wiley.... 84, 92	
Henry Edward.....	82	Henry Pierrepont 84, 92, 107	
Ogden, Alida Gouverneur... 102		John Ten Broeck... 84	
Frances	56	Joseph Alfred. 84, 177, 178	
Moses	56	Julia	84
Rhoda	53	Mary Montague.....	84
Robert	53	Mary Pierrepont ... 84, 92	
Ogle, Earl of.....	24	Richard Pierrepont..	107
Osborne, Arthur Dimon... 101, 113		William Alfred.... 84, 92	
Arthur Sherwood... 101		William Haggin....	107
Francis Blake..... 113		Phelps, Edward.....	45
Thomas Burr..... 101, 113		Sarah	45
Paget, Lord	25	Pierce, George.....	69
William	25	John	69
Palmer, Eliakim..... 143, 144		President	160
Palms, Sally.....	64	Sarah	69
Parsons, Ebenezer.....	50	Sophia	69
Elihu	50	Volney	69
Eliphalet	50	Pitkin, Sarah.....	55
Esther	50	Plantagenet, Ella.....	21
Jerusha	50	Geoffrey	21
Jonathan	50	Hameline	21
Lucretia	50	Plummer, Elizabeth White.. 114	
Lucy	50	Polk, Bishop	167
Lydia	50	President	160
Sarah	50	Pollock, Elizabeth.....	55
Parton, James.....	169	Frances	55
Partridge, Harriett Maria.. 89		George	55
Richard	145	Helen	55
Samuel	89	Thomas	54, 55
Payne, Jane.....	61	Pomeroy, Hannah.....	54
Peace, Sophia.....	102	Pool, Dr. W. G..... 172, 173, 174	
Peale, Rembrandt.....	191	Pope, Joseph.....	57
Pearce, Charles E..... 147, 151		Porter, Eleazer.....	54, 55
Peck, Horace C.....	97	John	54
Julia Anna.....	97	Jonathan Edwards.. 52, 54	
Pelham, Sir John.....	25	Mary	55
Lucy	25	Moses	54
Pembroke, Earl of.....	18	Noah	68
Penfield, Hannah.....	56	Pierpont	54
		William	54

- Portland, Earl of**..... 19, 27
 Duke of....19, 27, 122, 123
Potter, Mary J...... 107
Poyntz, Alban Rahere..... 96
 Helen Romola..... 96
 John Michael..... 96
 Nathaniel Castleton
 Stephen 96
 Richard Stephen
 Pierrepont 96
Prevost, General 66
 Mark 66
Price, Edward..... 58
Prime, ——— 186
Pumpelly, J. C...... 67
Putnam, Alfred Porter.... 113
 Helen 113
Radcliffe, Judge..... 162
Rankin, Adelaide S...... 96
 Sadie 96
Ranulph, Earl of Chester... 16
Rawson, Edmund G...... 47
 Sarah 47
Ray, Robert..... 178
Raymond, Abby..... 64
Reed, Josiah..... 106
 Kathryn Isabel..... 106
Reeve, Tapping..... 51
Rice, Eliza Maria O'Brien.. 102
 John 102
 John Pierrepont.... 102
Richards, Benjamin..... 73
 William 73
Ridgway, Mary C...... 73
Robbins, Rebecca..... 52
Roberts, Benjamin K...... 73
 Evelyn P..... 73
 Gen'l B. S..... 73
 Harris Lee..... 73
Robertson, Catherine Amelia 104
Robespierre, ———..... 159
Robin Hood..... 123
Rogers, Charles..... 60
 Eunice 166
Rolleston, Philip..... 23
Ronalds, Pierre Lorillard... 107
Rood, Rev. Anson..... 102
 Helen Mary..... 102
Roos, Lord..... 24
Roose, of Jugmanthorpe.... 17
Rossell, John..... 22
Ruggles, Mary..... 37
Russel, William Channing.. 115
Russell, Abigail..... 46, 47
 Esther.....39, 46, 47
 Hannah 39
 Jacob 47
 James 39, 46
 John 46
 Joseph 47
 Mary 39
 Matthew Talcott.... 47
 Mehetable 39, 47
 Noadiah 39, 47
 Polly 46
 Ruth 46
 Samuel39, 46, 47
 Samuel Andrews.... 46
 Sarah 39, 47
 William 39, 46
 William Andrews... 46
Rutherford, Walter..... 184
Rutland, Earl of..... 24
Sabins, Mary..... 55
Sacheverel, John..... 17
Salisbury, Earl of..... 18
Salmon, Dr......136, 138
Saltonstal, Governor.....139, 141
Sandwich, Earl of.....19, 27, 136
Sayre, Mary..... 99
Schmidt, Laura..... 92
Schwab, Amo..... 110
 Gustav H..... 110
Scoville, Mary Ward..... 103
 Edward Blake.....102, 113
 Helen 114
 John Franklyn.....102, 114
 William Wallace.... 114
Seymour, Ira..... 50
Sheldon, Bartow McVickar.. 93
 Calvin 62
 Charles Laurence.... 93

Christian	62, 73	Stanley , Catherine.....	24
David D.....	72	James	24
Emma Bartow.....	93	Stapleton , Sir Brian.....	17, 22
Eveline Pierrepont..	93	Joan	17, 22
George Cornell.....	93	Richard	23
Henry Edgar Bartow.	93	Stiles , Harriet Waters.....	100
Henry Laurence.....	93	Prof.	153
John C.....	62	Stillwell , Ann.....	66
Julia	62, 72	Stoddard , Rev. Solomon....	41
Laurence Henry.....	93	Stokes , Anson Phelps.....	139, 157
Richard S.....	62, 72	Storrs , Nathan.....	52
Robert	62	Seth	52
Stephen C.....	72	Stow , John.....	34
Sherley , Gov.....	144	Thankful	34, 134
Sherman , Anne.....	38	Stuart , Charles.....	133
Shrewsbury , Countess of...	126	Gilbert 183, 184, 185, 186, 187,	
Earl of.....	17, 23, 126	188, 189, 190, 191.	
Skinner , Elizabeth.....	72	Mary, Queen of Scots	22
Evelyn Pierpont.....	72	Sturges , Benjamin Rush....	116
Frances	61, 71, 72	Elizabeth	116
Frederick B.....	72	Rush	116
Mark	61, 71	Stuyvesant , Rutherford....	91
Richard	61	Sully , _____	173
Richard S.....	72	Surratt , John A.....	75
Susan	72	Surrey , Earl of.....	21
Susan Pierpont....	61, 71	Swift , Noah.....	72
Timothy Collins....	61	Samantha	72
Smith , _____	57, 65	Symmes , Anita Day.....	112
Bishop	167	Frank J.....	112
Emma Cornelia Sweet	93	Talbot , Gertrude.....	17, 23, 126
Gilbert	93	Henry.....	17, 23, 126
Sarah	49	Talcott , Esther.....	47
Smyth , Prof. Piazza.....	176	Col. Matthew.....	39
Soderstrom , Richard.....	187	Tallmadge , Eliza.....	69
Sperry , Anson.....	62, 73	Tappan , Rebecca.....	53
Anson J.....	62	Taylor , Anna Lois.....	115
Charles	62	William	57
Charles C.....	73	Terhune , Mary Virginia....	67
Edwin A.....	73	Terry , Nathaniel.....	47
Elizabeth	62, 73	Thacher , Anson Stiles.....	112
Evelyn P.....	73	Elizabeth	112
Laura E.....	73	George Blake	112
Laura M.....	73	Harriet Janet.....	112
Louisa E.....	73	Helen Sherman....	112
Pierpont	62, 73	Sherman Day.....	112
		Prof. T. A.....	180

Thomas, Allen Foster	107	Elizabeth Amy Ellery	102
Arthur Abbot.....	107	Samuel Brown.....	102
Elmira Jane.....	98	Wadsworth, Catherine	47
George Herbert.....	107	Daniel	47
John W.....	98	Harriet	47
Margaret	107	Col. Jeremiah.....	47
Thompson, Albert Porter ...	114	Wainwright, Bishop	167
Albert Steel.....	114	Wales, Dowager of	150
Augustus Porter... ..	114	Walker, George	58
Elyot Pierrepont... ..	114	Waller, Mr.	18
Thwaits, William	22	Walpole, Horace	146, 148
Winifred	22	Walters, Alfred	109
Tillett, Mr.	173	Elizabeth Julia.....	109
Todd, Charles Burr 66, 169, 170, 172, 174.		Mabel Herrick.....	110
Topping, Ellen Louisa	99	Ward, Rev. George K.	71
Nathaniel	99	Wardwell, Rev Timothy	176
Townsend, Caroline E.	74	Warwick, Edward	110
George	74	Warne, Henry	62
Treat, Elizabeth	110	Richard H.....	62
Trollop, Mrs.	125	Warum, Rosalie	94
Trott, ———	184	Washington, Gen'l 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191.	
Trumbull, Faith	47	Mrs.	189
Tryon, Gen'l	157	Wassenaer = Stavrenburg,	
Tucker, Mary	56	Count	91
Tuckerman, Henry	191	Watson, Frances S.	71, 77
Turner, ———	69	Mary Emily.....	71
Mary A.....	60	Richard S.....	71, 77
Turrelle, Sarah E.	73	Winslow C.....	71
Tuttle, Mary	47	Winslow Charles... ..	71
Twining, A. C.	168	Watson & Greenleaf,	159
Tyler, Daniel	53	Watts, Caroline Neilson	92
Ufford, Edmund	16	George Burghall... ..	92
Van Rensselaer, Stephen 185, 188		Wellesley, Lady	125
Van Wagenen, Anna Maria ..	83	Welling, ———	72
Anna Pierrepont	90	Wells, Dr. William	145, 149
Gerrit Gansevoort... ..	83	Westcott, Mrs.	174
Gerrit Hubert... ..	83, 89, 91	Wharncliffe, Lord	28
Henry Pierrepont... ..	83	Wheeler, Amelia Goodrich ..	98
Hubert Pierrepont... ..	90	Caroline Ogden.....	110
Vaughan, John	187	George Washington..	104
Venable, Charles Scott	96	James	98
Mary McDowell.....	95	John H.....	173
Vernon, Dorothy (of Had- don Hall)	23	Mary Antoinette.....	104
		Wheelock, Eleazer 33, 128, 136, 139, 141, 149, 152.	

Whipple , Bishop.....	176	Margaretta	76
White , Addison Miller.....	104	Samuel Augustus....	76
Anna	81, 183	Wilson , Caroline.....	74
Anna Maria.....	90	Fannie	74
Charles Carroll.....	90, 105	Marcius	74
Cornelia Butler.....	90	Pierpont	74
DeLancey Pierrepont	90, 105	Robert P.....	74
Emily Pierrepont....	104	Witzel , Mrs.....	43
Florilla Mansfield...	90	Wolcott , Samuel G.....	89
Hubert Laurence....	90, 104	Wood , Anthony.....	18
Hugh	90, 104	Emma Virginia.....	92
Ida Katharine.....	105	Helen	92
Isabel	90	Woodbridge , Ann.....	53
John Dolbeare.....	90	Elizabeth	53
Mary Pierrepont....	90, 105	Jahleel	52
Theodora	104	John Eliot.....	53
Townsend	183	Jonathan	52
William Mansfield..	90	Joseph	52
William Pierrepont..	90, 104	Lucy	52, 53
Whiting , Mason.....	54	Sarah Edwards.....	53
Whitman , Ruth.....	46	Stephen	52
Whitney , Eli.....	56	Timothy	53
Luther	71	Woodward , Minerva P....	73
Wickham , J. D.....	167	Rachel P.....	73
Wilcox , Phineas B.....	75	Sherman P.....	73
Wiley , Rev. Frederick S....	84	Woolsey , Margaret.....	67
Wilhelm , Catherine Elizabeth	95	Theodore Dwight 36, 67, 68,	
Willett , Mary.....	36	76.	
William the Conqueror 15, 119, 131,		William Walter....	68
151.		Worthington , Lydia.....	86
William III	51	Wright , Dr. Asahel.....	86
William & Mary	135	Sarah Maria	86
Williams , ———	55	Yale , Elihu.....	136, 137, 138, 139
Ashley	54	Yost , Daniel.....	99
Charlotte	54	Emma Elizabeth....	99
Col.	144, 145	Zabriskie , Constance Pierre-	
Samuel	56	pont	108
Willoughby , Lord.....	17	Frederick Conklin ..	108

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY
Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

MAY 1 1972

REC'D 10 URL
AUG 7 1984

DEC 08 1982

REC'D LD-URB

SEP 18 1985

AUG 27 1985

NON-RENEWABLE

APR 10 1991

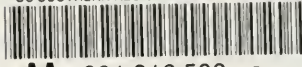
ILL/STA

DUE 2 WKS FROM DATE RECEIVED



3 1158 00903 42

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



AA 001 216 582 5

